

# **The Book of True Life**

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume IV

Teachings 83 - 110

**Online version**

suitable for translations with DeepL and  
text-to-speech editions with Balabolka

# Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

**Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.**

**Status:** October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):  
Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
e-mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

**Translation from German to English**  
with DeepL ProVersion Translator  
from Anna Maria Hosta  
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)  
E-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

**Status:** December 2016

## **Note to this issue:**

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos....A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

## Table of Content

### Content

<b>The Book of True Life.....</b>	<b>1</b>
Note to this issue:.....	3
Table of Content.....	4
Preword.....	6
Introduction.....	7
Teaching 83 .....	8
Teaching 84 .....	14
Teaching 85 .....	20
Teaching 86 .....	26
Teaching 87 .....	32
Teaching 88 .....	38
Teaching 89 .....	43
Teaching 90 .....	48
Teaching 91 .....	53
Teaching 92 .....	59
Teaching 93 .....	66
Teaching 94 .....	72
Teaching 95 .....	78
Teaching 96 .....	83
Teaching 97 .....	89
Teaching 98 .....	95
Teaching 99 .....	101
Teaching 100 .....	106
Teaching 101 .....	112
Teaching 102 .....	118
Teaching 103 .....	123
Teaching 104 .....	128
Teaching 105 .....	133
Teaching 106 .....	138
Teaching 107 .....	144
Teaching 108 .....	149
Teaching 109 .....	155
Teaching 110 .....	160
Notes on Content .....	165
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	170

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720 .....	170
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	170
Unicon Foundation.....	170
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C. .....	170
web pages.....	170

## Preword

With joy and gratitude we present Volume IV of the series "Book of True Life". We have again translated it with care and sensitivity from Spanish into German. As always, we recommend that you read only small sections with inner collection and reflect on what you have read, so that the spiritual meaning of Christ's words can be fully understood. If a reader comes into contact with the Divine Rallies of Mexico for the first time through this Volume IV, we would like to say to him or her that, in order to study the teachings of Christ in the volumes of the "Book of True Life," it is not absolutely necessary to read the volumes one after the other, that is, to begin with Volume I, because not only each volume, but already each teaching contains a self-contained and comprehensible teaching address of Christ.

The rallies in Mexico were wisely prepared by the hand of God. In 1866, the Spirit of the Prophet Elijah was first revealed through the mind of Roque Rojas and said: "I am the Prophet Elijah, that of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He revealed to the assembled people that the "Third Age", the age of the Holy Spirit, was about to begin. A few years later, after the community had grown and Christ had prepared His instruments, in 1884 He revealed Himself for the first time through the human mind of His chosen instrument Damiana Oviedo. Let Christ himself speak to us about those extraordinary events:

236, 50: "Do you know of that cloud on which My disciples saw Me ascending when I showed Myself to them for the last time? – It is then rightly written that I would come anew on the cloud, and I have fulfilled it. On September 1, 1866, My Spirit came on the symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new teachings. Later, in 1884, I began to give you My teachings. I came not as a man, but spiritually, limited in a ray of light, to let it rest on the human mind. This is the means chosen according to My will to speak to you at this time, and I will give you credit for the faith you have in this Word, for it will not be Moses who leads you through the desert into the Promised Land, nor Christ as a man who makes you hear His Word of life, as a way of salvation and freedom. It is now the human voice of these creatures that penetrates to your ears, and it is necessary to spiritualize to find the divine meaning in which I am present; therefore I tell you that your faith in this Word is recognized by Me because it is given through imperfect beings".

According to God's will, the rallies in Mexico lasted until the end of 1950; during the last years of the rallies, the Divine Master's teachings were written down; the writings were later collected, and in 1956, from the great number of them, the first volume was begun to be published. In total, the selected teachings comprise 12 volumes, written in the Spanish language in which they were given.

The translators  
(See at: Reference)

## Introduction

The introductory words to the present volume IV of the series "Book of True Life" were written in March 1995. According to the predictions made by Christ in His teachings in Mexico between 1866 and 1950, this year the natural disasters and plagues around the world will continue until they culminate in the years to come. Already at the beginning of 1995, the series of natural catastrophes of the previous years was continued, because in the very first weeks a violent earthquake occurred in Japan in the regions of the cities of Kobe and Osaka, wiping out the earthly life of over 5000 people and causing great damage. – In northwest Europe, the currents left their constricting riverbed, flooding fields, villages and cities, causing several deaths and significant material damage. – Scattered all over the world, numerous wars, some of them little known, are raging locally, and the more cruel the effects are among the civilian population. – incurable diseases claim many lives, especially in developing countries. – In the rich industrial nations, unemployment is spreading more and more, against which no cure has yet been found. And in general, there is great unrest among the people. These conditions and events have never before existed in such great variety and intensity, and it is not surprising that more and more people are asking themselves: What happened on our earth? For the events are no longer normal. Already about 50 years ago, Christ prophetically answered the above question in His revelations in Mexico, and a statement by Christ in this regard is to be quoted from the present volume IV:

100, 5-7:

5. "Humanity, I seek your reconciliation. You do not live in My law. The harmony between you and your God and all created things is destroyed. You do not love each other as brothers and sisters, and this is the secret of happiness that Jesus revealed to you. But if you have lost the harmony among you – do you believe that you can preserve it with the nature kingdoms of creation?

6. The hand of man has brought judgment upon himself. A storm rages in his brain, a tempest rages in his heart, and all this is revealed in nature. Its elements are unleashed, the seasons become unkind, plagues arise and multiply, and this is because your sins increase and cause sickness, and because foolish and presumptuous science does not recognize the order determined by the Creator.

7. If I would only tell you this, you would not believe it. It is therefore necessary that you should be able to grasp the result of your works with your hands so that you may be disappointed. Right now you have reached this moment of your life, in which you experience the result of all that you have sown. The Earth is going through a period of Divine Justice, in which humanity must reap its evil seed. Through this it experiences its purification, for it must change and find its way back to God. – The earth's surface will undergo changes, with many people losing their lives, but the planet will not perish. After the mighty cleansing thunderstorm, the rainbow of peace will reappear. For this a further statement of Christ from the present volume IV:

87, 9: "People, abide steadfastly in My teaching, and verily I tell you, three generations after yours, the Spirit of your descendants will have attained a great spiritualization. Seek true exaltation, and then all mankind will do so, for your world is not condemned to be forever a valley of tears, a land of sin, a hell of fornication and war. The 'Day of the Lord' is already with you, My sword of righteousness will strike corruption. What will happen when I destroy the evil seed, vice and pride? – And instead offer protection to the seed of peace, concord, renewal and true faith in Me? The world will have to change; man will change once his spiritual devotion to God and his life are better.

The translators

(See at: Reference)

## Teaching 83

1. This is the time in which, as the prophets have announced to you, every eye will see Me; now I add, this is the time in which every ear will hear Me and every brain will understand My rallies.
2. The Spirit is now empowered to interpret many teachings and to penetrate many mysteries; he is no longer the infant of the first times, from whom I had to keep many teachings secret so that he would not be confused, and to whom I had to reveal all the secrets revealed to him by means of symbolic images, so that he could set out on the spiritual path
3. Every age is a light, a new lesson, and if I have prolonged the present stage of development, it is for the reason to give the great multitudes of spirit beings the opportunity to walk the path of earth to fathom my teachings and follow my teachings; thus they will make one step forward on the path of true life.
4. My new word will make you understand much of your past, and this understanding will be the light that illuminates your spiritual path. This is why I have told you many times: "Lift up your face and become aware of the time in which you live"; only in this way can you make use of the period of life which I have entrusted to you on earth.
5. Spiritual goods, abilities and possibilities have remained unawakened in many people, in others they have developed only weakly, but now My divine Light has come and has shaken up the spirits in their slumber to lift them up into a higher life through which they can comprehend Me in a more perfect way
6. Examine My teachings and tell Me if this teaching could be included in one of your religions; I have revealed to you its comprehensive characteristics and its universal meaning, which is not limited to parts of mankind or to (certain) peoples, but transcends the planetary orbit of your world to include infinity with all its life worlds, where - as in this world - also children of God dwell
7. Disciple: Awake, open your spiritual eyes, hear My word, penetrate its meaning, and then bring the good news to your brothers. But make sure that your message is always marked by the truth and sincerity with which I came to you. Then you will gently awaken from their sleep all those who sleep, as I have awakened you.
8. Come to Me, O beloved people, come to rest from the earthly toil your heart opens to receive My Love and Power and I receive you and bless you
9. I want you to live with an alert spirit in this time of materialism, in which every spiritual rallies are despised, without remembering that the essential part of man is the Spirit, and that in this life the Spirit should become strong and ascend by his own merits
10. It is My will that you, who have been wrapped in My love, teach the faith and trust in Me and revive it in your brothers. I will not take into account their indifference and lack of love towards my Spirit. No one will be able to break the holy bonds that bind man to me, nor will anyone be able to prevent that I love you. Why have men not sought me despite their pain? Their words and deeds hurt My fatherly feelings, they do not appreciate My love, nor do they feel My blessing.
11. The solution to all the problems that torment your brothers is within you I have given you the key to peace so that there may be helpfulness and love among yourselves. You all can attract My Spirit and feel My divine influence when you call on Me with love.
12. I want to see you, after your struggle, smiling with satisfaction. I want you to feel that I have been very close to you. Do not complain to Me when the present times are unkind; if you had remained virtuous, the pain would not have hurt your heart nor would you have stumbled. I have sent you out to fulfill a destiny of love which you have not yet understood.
13. The time is drawing near, in which ye shall begin to work in other lands. Pray and watch already today for all nations, for you are bound to them by duties which you must fulfill. Your prayer will enlighten and save souls.
14. How can you calmly watch your brethren return to the spiritual valley, carrying within you the materialism and pain they have accumulated on earth? Many of them will incarnate again, and will then let the consequences of the suffering caused by their disobedience be seen. Then you will experience that the soul's struggle will not end until it has perfected itself.

15. Trust that your kind Master will guide you on the path of truth wherever you are. Some at the beginning of the path, others at the end of it, you will all be guided by Me.
16. My new divine revelations will surprise men's minds at this time, although I tell you in truth that their surprise will be unwarranted because it is the most natural thing for the Spirit to receive the fruit of his development little by little on his way.
17. It is I who had to follow you on the paths you took to free you from danger and prevent you from perishing When will you follow Me, encouraged by that voice which told Simon, Andrew and John, "Abandon your boats and your nets and follow Me"?
18. The battle has taken root inside your heart, you hear My Voice touching your Spirit, telling you through your conscience: follow Me while the flesh and the world have great influence on the soul
19. It is fine with me that this inner struggle exists because it means that you still keep love for me despite the temptations to which you feel subjected on earth, and you understand to hear the voice of the Spirit, which demands its rights from the world and from the flesh But woe to those who do not feel this contradiction in themselves because their heart will be cold like a grave that holds a dead man!
20. Everything that happens in the present has been spoken and written down by my prophets. Search in those writings, and you will find the anticipated history of all that you are experiencing right now in the world. But I tell you that events will still come, which were not yet predicted in those times, because the Lord had reserved these prophecies for himself to announce them at this time through the human organ of the intellect.
21. Do you perhaps believe that everything has already been foretold and that there would be no more prophets on earth?
22. Understand that I have come to reveal to you many prophecies that will come true tomorrow, and that I have done this through creatures whose minds are little formed and whose words are not chosen to give you proofs of My power Some of these prophecies, coming from such simple lips, you have already seen come true, and the future mankind will see all others, except the last, come true.
23. Dear disciples, refresh yourselves in this atmosphere of spiritualize that surrounds you in the short periods of time of my rallies. Enjoy this bread and strengthen yourselves with it because soon you will no longer hear my word. I will leave you filled with My grace and My love so that you may hasten to set out to spread the good news I have brought you in this Third Age.
24. Make sure that there is always purity in your heart, in this vessel, which you are to keep just as pure inside as outside, because it is precisely there that My love settles down as water of eternal life.
25. Keep these your meetings and make them the Holy Communion. Do not believe that my Spirit is far from my disciples because you experience that I withdraw my word among you. Always leave a place at the table for the Master because I will always preside at your meetings and distribute the spiritual bread to each of you; but I tell you, this place should be in your heart.
26. The testimony which you give of My return shall be pure, and then you shall see the masses of the people rising up from all directions and hearing them say "The Lord has come again 'on the cloud', as He has announced it to us; He has sent us His people, and we have united ourselves with Him.
27. O you many people who hear Me in these moments, you do not know which of you will be My messengers of tomorrow! Men will listen to them, but the messengers will expect from them neither reward nor flattery; they will go through the world scattering My seed, looking at the Lord.
28. My messengers will not have to rely only on their own strength, otherwise they would soon succumb in battle; they will be equipped with a higher authority and greater power that will not wear them down and will make them invincible.
29. A messenger sent by me has never been alone in the fight; legions of light beings have accompanied and protected him. No one doubts or fears when the hour of preaching and sowing approaches, for my love will be with you to give you courage, faith and strength.
30. The sixth seal was broken, and its light was seen by the simple people, the humble, by him who is pure in heart The lampstand is lit, but mankind is still asleep, and this people here has not yet grasped the meaning of the rallies they have received; hence their fear of communicating them to

the world. Let at least the water of this spring not be clouded, so that the weary and thirsty wayfarers, when they come to you, may quench their thirst with it and confess that it is pure.

31. Ye have become accustomed to the shade of this tree, and fear to walk in the paths that lead you to other nations and places. But I say to you that you shall not wait for the night to come to give the good news, because then all will sleep. Go by daylight, so that there may be no mysteries in your works. Do not be hasty, but take a step forward every time you prepare yourselves, for the hour of your struggle is drawing near. I will stop him who believes himself prepared and has set out prematurely through trials that I will put in his way so that he recognizes that he does not yet feel my work in his heart, that he has not studied it enough to announce it, that neither the feeling of charity springs from his heart nor his Spirit is sufficiently hardened to withstand the storms. In abundance there are examples among you of those who set out of their own will and did not obey my commands. They fell down on their ways, and their return was painful. Why then do you become ungrateful to my caring love?

32. When some of you were tired of life, others were lost on uncertain ways, and still others were sunk in the mud - who helped you? Was it perhaps man? No, disciples, what raised you up was this Word, which gives life and hope. That what you were before you received my light, I have not imputed to you. But as to what you are doing now, I must call you to account. You know that My gaze discovered the one who hid his hand stained with brotherly blood, the one who hid the "petals of defoliated roses" and the one who sought to hide theft or adultery in his heart: I saw everything, and over the cloak with which you sought to hide your infamies, I spread the veil of My mercy so that no one but Me should judge you, and with forgiveness and love I transformed and purified you.

33. In the face of this voice you had to awaken, and in the face of the invisible presence of him who speaks to you you had to believe Again I say to you: blessed are those who believed without seeing.

34. The heart of the women was deeply moved by the voice of their Divine Mother, and every word of Mary was a dewdrop on those hearts withered by suffering. But the young girls, the wives, the mothers, the widows, and even the defoliated flowers were led to the lovely garden of the Virgin, and a new fragrance came from all of them.

35. When will you be prepared to bring the teachings you have received to other nations? Know that the seed of love and spiritualize is not yet germinating in the heart of this humanity. Fanaticism dominates people's lives - religious fanaticism, racial fanaticism, fanaticism for the sake of the glory and power of the world, and fanaticism for its own sake.

36. It is necessary for you to improve your life every day so that you may become an example and incentive in the life of your neighbor: Fulfill the mission that your Father has entrusted to you, for I will grant you that you may see your highest longing fulfilled.

37. But you must study and fathom My teaching; for if I asked you about the previous lesson - could you repeat it? Verily, I tell you: no. but do not worry, for I am bringing you on this day another one which will remind you of the previous one and help you to understand it Thus is your Master, clothed in patience and love.

38. In the Second Time the Divine Word became man so that His teaching would be heard on earth; in this time the Word is Light, which falls on the human organ of mind and blossoms in the Word of Life

39. The prophet John announced My coming in those days; now Elijah prepares My spiritual rallies in those days, making Himself known to men spiritually; but verily I say to you, the one and the other heralds are one and the same Spirit.

40. Every new age had been associated with revelations for you, explaining to you the past events which you had not yet understood. The last harvest will give you true wisdom.

41. As long as My rallies through these voice bearers last, I will not be recognized in the whole world; a certain time must pass, the hearts of My messengers must be purified, then this message will be able to reach mankind, free from material influences

42. This teaching is the way to eternal life; everyone who discovers in this teaching an uplifting power and perfection will know how to unite it with the one I taught you when I was on earth because its essence is the same

43. Whoever does not know how to find the truth contained in my teachings will even be able to affirm that this teaching does not lead to the same goal as the teachings of Jesus; the souls blinded by bad interpretations or confused by religious fanaticism will not be able to grasp immediately the truth of these revelations. They must go through a path of trials to break away from the material way of thinking which prevents them from understanding and fulfilling My commandment which teaches you to love one another.

44. I, the Master, am the only one who can reveal to you that in these very moments millions upon millions of beings are going through that painful path of trials, experiences and awakening so that their eyes may open and search for horizons beyond what their heart and mind could have created.

45. "I am thirsty", I tell you again, "thirst for your exaltation and your love"; but no one gives My lips the water that could quench it; rather, I am compelled to keep the wound at My side open and fresh so that it does not stop to pour the water of life on the world

46. This is the time of the great struggle described by the prophets in their spiritual dreams and visions; the time when men will oppose my law with their violence, when every material or spiritual being that harbors selfishness in its heart will rise up to fight against my justice. My sword is ready, it is not a weapon that punishes or kills - it is the sword that in its struggle to save the one who perishes as a victim of himself, will raise him up with such violence that sometimes even his body will perish to let him attain eternal life of the Spirit.

47. Understand these teachings correctly, and you will not be confused, but you will understand the reason for many of the terrible trials that mankind is going through, and which you are unable to explain

48. The purpose of My rallies is to turn your Spirit away from the path of suffering. I have been calling urgently until you have opened the door of your heart; then I could make you feel the tenderness of My blessings and peace and you have been calling out: How close was the Lord to me!

49. Tomorrow you will bring this good news to mankind who thought they were far from their Lord; for when they speak of God, they make it seem like something unreachable, incomprehensible and inaccessible

50. The conception mankind has of Me is childish, because it did not understand the revelations I have given it ceaselessly. To him who knows how to prepare himself, I am visible and touchable, and present everywhere; but to him who has no sensitivity, because materialism has hardened him, it is almost impossible to understand that I exist, and he has the feeling that I am immeasurably far away, that it is impossible that I can be felt or seen in any way.

51. Man must know that he has Me within him, that he has in his Spirit and in the light of his conscience the pure presence of the Divine.

52. When My new message is received by mankind, it will feel a shower of joy that will make it return to spiritualize, through which it will feel closer to its Lord

53. One of the reasons I made myself materially audible to make myself known in this time was that you feel that I cannot be far from any of My children, and that the spiritual life is not far from yours either. To show you this, I allowed the rallies and the presence of the spiritual world among you.

54. These are works that only I am able and allowed to do, without regard to the judgment that men form about them. I know that my works are finally recognized by all as perfect.

55. All the rallies you have had in this time will be studied with the greatest interest, and in them mankind will find the great truths and the great revelations, because nothing in My works is small.

56. Trust that this Word will set you on a safe path; for if Jesus once passed by and many did not feel Him, you should now prepare your heart to receive the essence of life which I have brought to mankind I have fulfilled the promise to come back which I gave to My apostles, but I still have many teachings to share with you.

57. Why do I make myself known among the uneducated, the clumsy and the sinners? Truly, I announced to you in those days that My coming would take place when there would be great corruption in the world.

58. A great confusion was also announced to you, and this is coming; it is necessary that there should then be a bright lighthouse to guide the shipwrecked so that they find the right way. But verily, I tell

you, this lighthouse has already lit its light and enlightens the world: It is I who am close to the heart of man to let him hear my voice.

59. Again I tell you that he who keeps My word and follows My teachings will be saved

60. I do not come to arouse religious fanaticism among men; My teaching is very far from teaching false things; I want improvement, faith, charity, spiritualize. Fanaticism is a dark bandage before the eyes, is unhealthy passion, is darkness. Watch that this bad seed does not enter your heart.

Remember that fanaticism sometimes has the appearance of love.

61. Understand that this darkness has afflicted mankind in this time. Realize that although the pagan peoples have disappeared from the earth and the majority of mankind professes to worship the true God, men neither know Me nor love Me; for their wars, their hatred, and their lack of harmony are the proof that they do not yet let Me live in their hearts.

62. Above the darkness of this religious fanaticism and idolatry, great whirlwinds are approaching, which will purify the spiritual cult of this mankind. When this work will be accomplished, the rainbow of peace will shine in infinity.

63. Only My Voice in its divine justice may tell you that you have not fulfilled your mission on earth nor in the spiritual space when you passed through it

64. There are no obstacles for me to communicate with men and make my will known to them.

Behold, no righteous man was needed for My rallies, for I gave you My word through sinners, and in this you can find another proof of My power and mercy.

65. I want everyone whom this message reaches to be purified here on earth through the practice of this heavenly teaching, so that when he returns to the hereafter, he does so with already pure soul.

66. Every word that goes out from Me is of eternal life. Today you receive it through the human voice bearer.

67. I tell you that it is a good sign that you have been in communication with the Father at this time through your mind organ; but you must also know that this form is neither the goal nor the summit of perfection; that the Lord has spoken to the world through the mouth of man before and at all times. But this rallies here in the midst of a materialistic humanity and a world insensitive to the spiritual, is a miracle that men will attribute tomorrow only to the love God feels for you; but it is also a proof that the human Spirit feels the impulse to rise spiritually.

68. This is the dawn of a new age; the first rays are beginning to awaken men. If your faith and spiritual upliftment grasp Me with a deeper understanding than what you presently consider just, eternal, and perfect, you will see Me in infinity as I send My light to all beings.

69. My divinity will be to your Spirit as the light at noon Like a star that illuminates the universe and gives it life, it will shine at its zenith. And the hearts will receive His divine rays directly in the union with their Father through the perfect dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, which is the goal and the ideal for the harmony between the Father and the children, and also among the brothers and sisters.

70. I must ask you, people, what have you done with the seed I have entrusted to you? What have you sown in your fields? Did you clean the paths so that your brothers may come to Me? Great is the multitude that listens to Me at this time, but small is the part that actually follows Me. I look into the innermost part of your heart and say to you: do not ask for Me as judge, always seek Me as Father and as Master, then I will open My secret treasury for you and you will feel secure.

71 At My new coming, as in times past, I have left My treasury open to reveal many teachings to you, for it gives joy to the Father when He reveals new teachings to His children But woe to you if you also receive my divine commandments and forget them or do not fulfill them for lack of love, for then you would turn your father into a judge!

72. How much Mary has wept over your misery! How much you owe her tenderness and her love! Both those who call on her and those who do not acknowledge her, she makes them all feel her motherly warmth and the infinite delights of her caress. Verily, I tell you, before souls reach Me, they must find Mary, the Divine Mother, on their way.

73. In this time you also have a shepherd. As Moses, who brought you out of Egypt and brought you united through the desert to the foot of Sinai, so that you heard the voice of the Father and received His Law, so Elijah chose you in this time from different points of the earth to bring you by the way of

spiritual armament to the foot of the new mountain from which you hear My divine Voice and receive My revelation.

74. Look, here is Elijah, the one whom the disciples saw together with Moses and Jesus in a spiritual vision on Mount Tabor This is his time. Strengthen your Spirit in the warmth of his presence and awaken to hope.

75. Verily, I tell you, this time of decision on earth is also decisive for the whole universe, and while I speak to you in this form, I make myself felt also in other worlds and other spheres. My Spirit is omnipresent.

76. Pray, people, with a Spirit and thought of peace, that you may overcome temptations. Do not be content with the peace of your home or your nation. Work for the peace of all your brothers. "Love one another.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 84

1. I have not looked upon you as great or small; in this time I have spoken to you all as to children whom I love in the same way Seek the spiritual content of my teaching and spread it, and the more you give to your brothers, the more will be given to you.
2. My mercy helps you to bear the pain of your atonement, through which you purify your soul. Preserve the state of spiritual elevation to the best of your ability, so that you do not break out anew into sobs in my presence.
3. From different regions the multitudes of men have come in longing for my word; they bring their worries and daily needs before me. I see the tribulations and sufferings that the nations are going through and I ask you to send them a message of peace with your prayer, deeply felt and full of mercy. Intercede for your brothers and sisters; "ask and it will be given you."
4. If you have faith in Me and trust My Words, war will not enter this nation and this will be another testimony that My Divine Spirit descended upon you The merits you must acquire so that miracles may happen in your way are: (moral) renewal, prayer, mercy, good will, and love for your brothers.
5. You, who form a community destined to give proofs and testimony of My rallies in this time, should not waver, should not allow to see the blood of your brothers flowing in your nation, in your marketplaces and in your fields, nor to see sadness or hunger among your children I give you weapons of light, so that you can defend yourselves against every trap. I have also shown you how you can maintain the health of the soul and of the body so that you are strong. Yes, people, do not continue challenging sicknesses, do not forget that it is always disobedience that opens doors for them. Pray for yourselves and for all mankind. To those who shed tears because of the nations that are going through a severe trial, I say that peace will return to them anew. From those who kill each other today and make war among brothers, I will bring forth those who tomorrow preach and practice love among themselves. My power is great, do not doubt it. You will still experience how I will build a new world on the ruins of this mankind, where there will be no trace of what sin was.
6. if I have called many nations and peoples deaf, it is only because My Voice cried out at the doors of all hearts and they did not understand My call Those who have fallen into the abyss of passions may well blaspheme against Me here in the world; but once they are in My presence, they will have to confess that I was with every man and every people in time to admonish and warn them. I do not make you prejudiced against anybody; I always instruct you to let your thoughts wander over the world as Spirit of peace, although I warn you not to let yourselves be beguiled by foreign teachings nor by false promises, so that you do not allow that in your hearts the weeds, the discord, the selfishness are sown. Fulfill your task and leave the rest to me.
7. Verily I say to you, the forces of nature are ready to break loose in obedience to Divine Justice. They will accomplish a work of purification. But I also tell you: Even if mankind disappears from the earth, my name and my presence can never be erased from the Spirit.
8. Disciples, resist the mockery and derision until the world realizes that you were not caught up in error. I will give it signs and proofs in abundance that will make it awaken and open its eyes to the light. But you must make an effort, because I did not send you into the world to sleep. Today, when you have awakened by the call of your Master, you must use the time so that you may show Me in the end a rich harvest of your seed.
9. Come to My teaching word and fill your Spirit with wisdom In the midst of the chaos that reigns in your world, you have found this oasis of peace, where you can hear the voice of the angels telling you, "Peace on earth to men of good will."
10. If some of your fellow men acquire knowledge of these teachings, let them do so. My new disciples are scattered among mankind, and if the unbelievers mock you and slander you, forgive them, I will justify you. Many of those who misjudge you today will bless you tomorrow. On your way always keep in mind the example I gave you in the Second Time; it will help you to bear your cross with patience. Remember that I was misunderstood as long as I lived on earth, and was only recognized among men a long time after my walk.

11. Have patience and understanding, for it is not you that mankind should recognize, but My work, My teaching, and this is eternal. Your task is to bring with your words and deeds the message that reveals to men the way in which they can take a step towards perfection.

12. Indeed, I am hungry and thirsty for your love and understanding You all have the intuitive knowledge that I exist, but who knows Me? In reality the idea you have of My Divinity is blurred, for through your rites and images you have limited and distorted Me. To free you from this error, My Word will continue to descend on your Spirit like an inexhaustible stream until the time fixed by My Will. While my teachings and my revelations will tell you who you are, what your origin and your final goal is, you will also get to know your father better in the recognition of yourself. I tell you that what I have revealed to you in this word, and what I will still reveal to you, no master of the world could have taught you, however wise he might be, because the unfathomable can only be revealed by me when it is necessary that you learn it.

13. So My rallies in the Third Age were something not foreseen by mankind because they forgot the prophecies; but today I have come in fulfilment of them The language of the voice-bearers, through which I have made myself known to men, has been simple, but in the essence of this word is My love and My wisdom.

14. He who fathoms My Spiritual Teachings of the Third Age and bears witness to them with his works will, with his spirit, heart and mind, embrace all that was revealed of My Divinity in former times, and his interpretation of those teachings will be correct My law will rise anew among men to destroy all untruths that they have created to cover and protect their wickedness. The book of life and truth will be opened before all nations of the earth, and no one will be able to deceive them.

15. From the face of the Pharisees shall fall the mask of hypocrisy, and their mouth, which always lied when offering salvation to mankind, shall be silent for ever; but you shall not point to them or expose them.

16. When the scribes brought the adulteress before Me then in the Second Age, I touched the Spirit of each of them, without publicly exposing her, after I had confused her by My judgment My index finger wrote in the dust of the earth the transgressions of all those who came to see what Jesus wrote. To those of you who listen without believing, I say today: be silent and reflect while you hear this Word so that you may judge later, then you will understand that I have given you My Love in this time, so that drop by drop you may drink this power which you could not find among you. Few are those who follow me, and it is them that I will help myself to scatter my seed.

17. I am the God of all men, of all religions and of all sects, the Only One, and if I open My secret treasury and distribute the treasures abundantly to all - why should they not recognize Me? No one can live without the idea of God, even if the way in which he understands Him is imperfect, and likewise his worship of God. I accept the sacrifice of all my children, but the father now wants to receive the right tribute, which is worthy of him.

18. My teaching enslaves no one; it only elevates your lives in human and spiritual terms. Whoever desires to be a true child of God because of his works will not be able to keep for himself all that he has received from Me. How many are there who, in possession of many knowledge, seem to be fountains of wisdom and who, through their selfishness, are in reality only pits of darkness!

19. Be disciples of Jesus, and you will be brothers of men. Feel what you do and what you speak. Whoever does not feel my love in his heart fails to speak of love, for he would act untruthfully. To speak of love he should wait until my seed germinates in his heart. I will give you enough time so that you can achieve your armament, your transformation and complete transformation. Remember that many of you were unbelievers when you came here to hear this word. At My rallies some even mocked them, and others mocked the voice-bearers through whom I spoke to you in these moments. But I waited for you, spoke to you through your conscience, and afterwards you asked me with tears of remorse for forgiveness for your doubt. Now you follow Me with unshakable faith, despite the trials and obstacles that often occur in your life's path. I am the sower, the fighter who never rests.

20. To give you tangible proofs of my truthfulness, I have foretold you many events whose arrival was imminent. So you have experienced that war broke out after I had announced to you an imminent war when peace was still everywhere. When I told you that the forces of nature would be unleashed

and that they would be like friends to some, but would prove to be enemies to others - how soon you experienced the fulfillment of this. But I have likewise fulfilled a promise to each of you in the seclusion of your life. And if you do not see many of my prophecies fulfilled, it is because they are given for a time that is many generations after you. But now you know what will happen to this world, to man and his soul in coming times. Already in times long past I announced to you the signs, which would announce the present epoch of time and my new revelation; the portents also showed themselves meaningful and clear to confirm my truth. Already now I announce to you those who will precede the spiritual battle and then the time of peace. The light of prophecy is anew among men. My word is full of prophecies; men see the future through dreams, visions or forebodings. Old prophets announced the prophets of that time. They are not illusions that you see, but you must direct your gifts of the Spirit to good works, so that the light of the Holy Spirit may be reflected in you. You must give real proofs to the people, then many will believe on the basis of these proofs. Men and women will come in great numbers to this people, men of other races and speaking other tongues, and you shall receive them all. Verily, I say to you: Since there are neither foreigners nor strangers at His table in the house of the Lord, you too, who are the children of the Lord, must not depart from those who are your brothers and sisters.

21. I show you your task. Accept life as I give it to you. Go quietly step by step. In this way you will have a rich harvest in the world, even if you live on it for only a short time. Then you will not be like those who - although they have lived on earth for a long time - come into my presence as miserable and mere as they were when they began the path of life.

22. Do good works in your life, which have a spiritual content or a spiritual purpose. Do many of the works which are not known or seen, because they are done with the heart.

23. Keep the book of My teaching in mind; do not let its teachings pass you by unnoticed. Verily, I tell you, the moment will come when I will require of you the summary and explanation of all that has been revealed to you. Life too will demand this lesson from you through the trials it puts in your way; but who is life if not I, who gave light to your mind, to your heart sensitivity and to your whole being gifts and abilities so that you may understand the deep and eternal language of your existence?

24. In My teaching I show you how to live in such a way that even in the most bitter situations of life you must feel happy to be there knowing that you are children of God; and I also teach you to appreciate all that surrounds you so that your pleasures may be healthy and genuine

25. The world is a great garden in which I raise hearts; but in that time I found all its flowers withered. I come to give them water anew and will not cease in My efforts to nurture them devotedly until I inhale the fragrance of this spiritual garden. Once the calyxes of the flowers open, there will be wonderful signs and revelations among men.

26. These voices here, from which My Word is breaking forth in this time, were plants withered by the scorching sun of pain; but the divine rain fell on them and they blossomed. The beauty and nectar of the phrases that come from their lips are like flowers.

27. This people, which knew how to inhale that fragrance and preserve the seed, likewise flourished and bore fruit. It is a small garden from which My caring Love selects the most fertile plants to support the faith of the great multitude; for truly, I say to you I am the seed of eternity. Mary is the Divine Rain. See how in the Divine the Creator and the Mother watch over her work.

28. My words of the second time have been the way of salvation for those who have held fast to them. Blessed are those who have put their trust in My teaching. But do not think that all who claim to believe in Me trust in My Word or exercise My teaching. I see people faltering at the moment of trial in forgiveness as Jesus taught them, or in self-defense as their instincts advise them. In their hearts they feel that it is difficult to put the Master's teachings into practice. To them I say: Unless they have faith and love for their neighbor, it will not be possible for My teaching to guide their hearts. But I will send virtuous men to the peoples of the earth, who will prove to them the power of faith, and also the miracles, which bring about forgiveness, mercy and love.

29. Without faith and without fulfilling the law, My word is but like a deaf seed, which does not sprout after sowing; for that which makes this seed fruitful is virtue. Once this Word reaches all hearts, there will be many who think the Lord's judgment is too severe. This is why I tell you that you are a world that needs faith to feel and understand Me.

30. I say to all of you who call yourselves belonging to the Christian world, that My judgement is benevolent considering that twenty centuries have passed since I brought you a divine Message to overcome with it the world, the flesh, the passions and death, and yet I still see you trusting in everything your own powers, your way of feeling and thinking But if the instincts of the flesh still prevail over the virtues of the Spirit, it is only because you are still more matter than spirit.

31. The battle draws near; the faith of some will fight against the doubt of others, the morality of some against the wickedness of others. But as in the past times my caring love will be with the children who trust in me, and I will help them to accomplish wonderful works, as they can only happen when one has true faith in my divinity.

32. You must understand that I am not only seeking those who believe in Me, but I come for the sake of those who doubt My existence In the Second Age, when I came as the promised Messiah, I appeared among the people who believed in the invisible God; but My message was not only for Israel, but for all the nations of the Gentiles who did not know Me. I did not come to save the one and let the other perish.

33. A mighty tree stretched out its branches to give shelter to all, and it offered its fruit without favour. Do you remember, for instance, that I once called you peoples to whom you must not bring my word? Never have I taught you to seek reasons to deny my light to anyone. Were you righteous when I acknowledged you to hear My word and receive My gifts of grace? Verily, I say to you: No.

34. I found you sinful, and so (as you were) I chose you to lead you to the fountain of renewal, so that tomorrow you should do the same to your brothers. This is the time in which sinners will save sinners, and in which the "dead" will rise to raise their "dead". The hardened hearts, those who saw widows, orphans, the hungry and the sick pass by without the strings of their hearts being moved by it, now awaken to love, shudder in the face of the foreign pain and destroy their selfishness. They even forget themselves to share the pain of their brothers.

35. He who does not know pain cannot understand those who suffer. This is the reason why I make use of those who have often drunk from the cup of suffering so that they are able to understand the misery of men and bring them true consolation.

36. Anyone who has sinned and has subsequently returned to the good way can never be disgusted by the transgressions of his neighbor. Instead, he will be lenient and understanding.

37. Anyone who awakens struck by the clarity of this light will understand that this is the time when he should work for humanity, leaving aside a few moments of the time he devotes to the world to dedicate it to the spiritual practice of charity. Thus you will love your Lord and serve your brother.

38. Do not belong to those who, when they see what is happening in the world, cry out, "This is the time of judgment and death, after which perhaps hell will be waiting for us!"

39. I tell you that it is the time of reconciliation and resurrection, and that after that the peace of My heaven awaits all who believe and set out to follow My word.

40. Rejoicing is in My Spirit when I see myself surrounded by those whom I have called My disciples in this time You are the predestined to fulfill a spiritual mission in this Third Age.

41. Far has been the way you have had to travel to finally receive this revelation. But you feel no weariness because the Spirit, who is able to rise above matter and the passions of the world, never tires of seeking me or following me. During this time I have poured out My Spirit of Love on every Spirit and every mind so that you may open your spiritual eyes and see true life in all its fullness. "Every eye will see Me," I told you with regard to this time, and in truth, now every eye begins to recognize Me.

42. Men are now awakening and suspecting the truth. Many teachings will be directly revealed to their Spirit, for it will not be men who teach them. When men of today once hear my voice at the bottom of their heart, they will no longer move away from me because they will have felt my love and will have seen the light of my truth. You are the children of light, the Trinitarian Marian spiritualists, because it is you who have experienced the coming of the HolySpirit and have heard His revelation. Would it be right for the children of light to create darkness among men? No, My children.

43. Your heart is troubled and says to Me, "Master, why do you not have confidence in us? To this I answer you: I am giving you these indications because this time of light is also the time of lies, deceit

and dangers, because around you the forces of evil are at play, which bring men down and which can cloud your light if you do not watch. Not because man has set it alight, but because I have brought you my revelations in fulfillment of the promises. It is the time of lies - but not because of my coming to men, but because of the wickedness of them, which has reached its climax.

44. The last battle is drawing near, but I do not speak of your fratricidal wars, but of the fight of light against all that is false, unclean and imperfect. Recognize the time in which you live so that you may hasten to stock up on weapons of love and spiritual strength. Understand already now that in this battle you are not only fighting for your own faith and salvation, but that you, forgetting yourselves, must turn to those who are in danger of perishing.

45. This time is a time of light, because the human Spirit has accumulated light in his life through his development and experience. Weep no longer over your past, but nevertheless make use of all its teachings, so that you may see your path increasingly bright and you may no longer stumble or be uncertain at the crossroads.

46. Your spiritual past is not known to your flesh. I will let it be imprinted in your Spirit so that it may be like an open book and be revealed to you through conscience and prescience. This is my righteousness, which - instead of condemning you - gives you the opportunity to make amends for your wrongdoing or to correct an error. If the past would be erased from your Spirit, you would have to go through the already past trials anew; but when you hear the voice of your experience and let yourselves be enlightened by this light, you will see your way more clearly and the horizon will shine more brightly.

47. The world gives you many joys, some of which are granted by Me and others are man-made. Now you have experienced that you have not been able to obtain them, which has caused rebellion in some and sadness in others. I must tell you that many at this time are not granted to fall asleep or perish in the delights and satisfactions of the flesh, because their task is a completely different one. In truth I tell you that there is not one Spirit in mankind who has not known all the delights and eaten all the fruits. Today your Spirit came (to earth) to enjoy the freedom to love Me, not to be a new slave to the world, gold, lust, or idolatry.

48. The ladder of Jacob's dream is shown before your eyes, that you may ascend upon it in your desire for your greater worthiness and perfection. My spiritual law does not free you from your earthly duties. You must seek the way to harmonize both laws so that your fulfillment before My divinity and before the world is perfect.

\* *This refers to the symbolic representation of the Jacob's ladder in this and other meeting rooms.*

49. The good soldier must not flee from the battle, he must not lose courage through the rumors of war. In this worldwide battle that is coming upon you, you shall be soldiers. Your cause shall be justice, and your weapons love, good will, and active mercy. Without being fully aware of this, you have been fighting for a long time against the enemy who is the evil that inspires war and hatred. Your weapons fight not only against visible elements, but also against invisible beings. To help you in this fight, I have given you the gifts of spiritual face and revelation so that you may discover the wolf when it lies in wait for you.

50. I want My disciples to learn to live in harmony with all creation, to live in accordance with the time, so that they may reach their destination at the right hour, the hour appointed by Me, so that you may already be present and you may answer Me when I call you to Me.

51. In this moment your Spirit will rise to Me to ask My help. He knows that I have given him abilities that are eternal and innate in him. But the flesh, as a weak creature, likewise lifts up its eyes to the Creator to ask Him, and what it asks for are only satisfactions concerning the world, and many of these are vanities.

52. Let the newcomer make requests to me; but you - what can you ask me for that you do not possess? Do you want to ask me for that which you already carry in your being? When you recite the prayer of the Lord's Prayer, which I taught you, feel and understand its spiritual content, and then let it fade away with devotion, so that the will of the Father may be done "on earth as in heaven. Penetrate into my teaching, and you will discover in yourselves treasures and abilities, which you do not believe to possess today.

53. It is necessary that you learn to ask, to wait and to receive, and that you never forget to pass on what I grant you, which is the greatest merit. Pray for those who die day after day in war. I will grant to those who pray with a pure heart that even before 1950, everyone who has fallen in war will rise spiritually to the light.

54. Already the Spirit of Elijah comes and leads the stray sheep to the peace of the sheepfold. Once you are strong in Spirit, you will no longer fear the wolf that threatens you with its bloodthirsty throat. You will be able to descend into the abyss to rescue the stray without fear of remaining there. You will be able to wade through lakes of mud without staining yourselves, and you will be able to cross stormy seas even on a seemingly fragile boat without fear of capsizing. Your faith and your virtue will give you this strength. Do you not think you are capable of great deeds in the future? Do you not believe that the new generations will give My teaching a better interpretation and realization? Understand: If it were not so, I would not speak to you, counsel you, and teach you.

55. See the people, the nations, the nations, as they lay down their lives for an ideal. They are consumed at the stake of their struggles, dreaming of the glories of the world, of possessions, of power. They die for the fleeting glory of the earth. But you, who are beginning to inflame a divine ideal in your Spirit, which has as its goal the winning of a glory that will be eternal, will you not - if not your life - give at least a part of it to fulfill your duties as brothers?

56. There is an invisible battle raging over you, which only the prepared can perceive. All evil that emanates from men in thoughts, in words and in works, all sin of centuries, all men and after-souls that are confused, all aberrations, injustices, religious fanaticism and idolatry of men, the foolish, ambitious strivings and falsehood have united into one force that tears down, takes up and penetrates everything to turn it against me. This is the power that opposes Christ. Great are their hosts, strong are their weapons, but they are not strong toward me, but toward men. I will give these hosts a battle with the sword of my righteousness and will be in the fight with my armies, of which you shall be a part according to my will. While this battle troubles men who chase after pleasures, you, to whom I have entrusted the gift of feeling what is going on in the hereafter, watch and pray for your brothers, for in this way you will watch for yourselves.

57. Christ, the Princely Warrior, has already drawn His sword; it is necessary that the same should pluck out the evil like a sickle by the root and with its rays create light in the universe. Woe to the world and to you when your lips are silent! You are the spiritual seed of Jacob, and I promised him that through you the nations of the earth would be saved and blessed. I will unite you as one family so that you may be strong.

58. What a beautiful example of harmony the cosmos offers you! Brilliant stars that vibrate with life in space, around which other stars circle. I am the radiant, divine star that gives life and warmth to souls; but how few move on their marked orbit, and how numerous are those who circle far from their orbit! - You could tell me that the material stars have no freedom of will, and that, on the other hand, it is just this freedom that has caused men to stray from the path. That is why I tell you: How meritorious will the fight be for every Spirit, since he, despite the gift of free will, was able to subordinate himself to the law of harmony with his Creator.

59. The fight which I announce to you will not last long; peace will soon come because the light of my justice will shine on all my children.

60. Together with the people I am training and who I have wrested from darkness and ignorance, I will fulfil the prophecies given in times past and in the face of My proofs and wonders the world will tremble and the theologians and interpreters of the prophecies will burn their books and prepare themselves inwardly to study this revelation Men with titles, men of science, men with scepter and crown will pause to hear My teaching, and many will say: Christ the Saviour has come again!

61. Disciples, make an effort in your armament, for I have not yet told you how much I have to tell you and already 1950 is approaching.

62. Pray with true sincerity and unite your thoughts with those of the angels to offer your sacrifice before My divinity

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 85

1. Blessed are those who practise spiritual prayer because they feel My presence; but truly, I tell you, I receive all prayers, whatever the form in which you send them up to Me. I pay attention to every call and every request without judging the form, and pay attention only to the trouble with which you seek me.
2. Why should I not listen to those who pray in an imperfect way, knowing that in the end all will practice true prayer? Meanwhile I hear you in the various forms in which you bring your petitions before me, for the essential is that you seek me. But truly, I tell you, there is no prayer that is not heard by Me. For me only the good will of my children counts.
3. I show you the truth through a perfect teaching. Try to practise it and you will feel, while praying, to see My light and hear My gentle advice.
4. You are still far from having reached perfection; but strive for it without stopping, dream of the sublimity of your mission and make truth your ideal
5. People, your mission is to make a breach to the light and to lead the crowds of people who are near today and also the coming generations to it.
6. Let your conscience guide you in this path, so that you never allow your heart to be used as a throne for vanity, for then you would work in vain.
7. Do not let your gaze stray from the shining goal you are heading for. Do not be concerned about the difficulties, obstacles, or thorns of the path; these adversities will make you long more fervently for the happiness of reaching the kingdom of peace. - You ask Me: Master, is it indispensable to drink the cup of bitterness in this life to be allowed to long for and to deserve the delights that Your mercy promises us for the spiritual life? No, My children. Once this humanity in its continuous spiritual development will understand the real value of human possessions, once it understands that the enjoyment and goods of the earth are but a pale reflection of what the bliss in Spiritual Life is, it will no longer need to suffer on this planet to obtain the spiritual delights and joys; because then men will learn to live with their happiness and their victories without binding themselves to the transitory, and they will fight to reach, through spiritual merits, the higher life that relentlessly awaits them, the true life.
8. People, in this age you are to recapture the great riches of faith and hope which you have driven out of your hearts, so that you may climb the mountain with it, as if you carried within you a burning torch to light your way.
9. Whoever lives in this way and walks in this way will be a child of the people of God; the place on earth which he inhabits, the blood which flows in him, or the language which he speaks, is unimportant. He will be my disciple because he will bear witness to my truth.
10. You shall no longer believe that the Israelite people are the people of God. I caused this race to be scattered throughout the world, because truly Israel is not a race, it is a spiritual people, to which you are all called to belong.
11. If My people were Israel from this world, do you think that I would have allowed them to be driven out of Judea, that I would have allowed His tribes to be scattered among the nations? do you think that if this were true, I would have allowed the Temple of Solomon to be destroyed and desecrated and the city of Jerusalem to be pulled down and set on fire so that no stone was left upon another?
12. Think about all this so that you may understand that the spiritual kingdom cannot have its foundations in this world. This is why I told you through Jesus, "My kingdom is not of this world".
13. The children of the people of God, the true children of Israel  
are those who love the truth, who fulfill the law, who love God in their neighbor
14. Examine My word, verify it if you will. Remove the grains from the ears of corn and look at the seed.
15. Do you think that because of My first words in this teaching, when I told you that there are many who pray in an imperfect way, your fellow men might feel offended?

16. Verily, I tell you, it is necessary that you all know the truth, and this truth is that man's cultic actions towards God have had a long evolution and have undergone incessant changes Prayer, which is the core of ritual acts, has also undergone changes. I have always made you feel My presence, My mercy and My light during your whole development.

17. When you knelt down before the idol to ask him for the daily bread, he gave you nothing, because there was no life in him; but I heard you and gave you the bread. After that, the existence of the true God became known to you, and this faith was strengthened by the Word that Christ left to mankind; but despite the belief in the existence of God as Spirit, your traditional inclination to materially represent the divine in order to feel and see it closely, has led you to form the image of God with your own hands, represented in the physical form of Christ crucified. Before that figure made by human hands you knelt down to ask, and you turned your eyes to the bloody image so that your heart might be moved by it and you might feel that you worship Me.

18. You now have before you a time of spiritualize, which you can call "the time of perfect prayer"; for I have come to teach you to commune with Me from Spirit to Spirit So that your Spirit may learn to speak with its own language, a "language" which is still unknown to men today, but which knows and understands God and the spirits well, I want you to understand that you must give up every outward ritual act and every material sacrifice. You are mature enough for this at this time, because you understand how to listen to me with humility and are no longer as you were when you first came here and condemned this word as blasphemy, although you considered yourselves Christians.

19. Today you understand and affirm My teachings, convinced that you are only now learning to be true Christians, since you are in the process of discerning the way to apply that teaching in your life, and you are also experiencing a new time which brings you a spark of the same light, a message of spiritualize.

20. At that time I taught you the greatest virtue, which is active charity; I inspired your heart and made your feelings sensitive Now I reveal to you the gifts with which your Spirit is endowed so that you may develop them and use them to do good among your neighbors.

21. Knowledge of the spiritual life will allow you to do works similar to those your Master did. Remember that I have told you that when you develop your abilities, you will do real miracles.

22. Everything you have heard will be recorded in writing so that it may be fathomed in the times to come. I will give you a book which will contain the essence of all My teachings. This book will be compiled from the sheets of paper that were written according to My dictation by My chosen ones, whom I call "gold feathers".

23. This pen is the one of conscience and truth, is the one I put in the right hand of Moses to write the books of the First Times, the same one I put in the hands of Mark, Luke, Matthew and John to write down the life and the word of the Divine Master, the book which they called "New Testament".

24. You new disciples who have heard My Word in this time, I say to you: you do not need to fight so that this Testament or Book (now being written) is united with the previous ones, for it was I who united in this book the revelations and teachings of the Three Times, drawing the essence from them to form one single message

25. I see how those who want to save themselves from the announced sufferings of the near future are beginning to prepare. I say to him who wants to be saved: take Me as your model, and if you really want to be My image, take your cross and follow Me.

26. If you do not know what this cross is, I tell you: it is the virtue of humility, of obedience, of charity; whoever embraces his cross knows that his Father taught him so and that he lives accordingly within his destiny.

27. Lift up your Spirit, improve your life, and you will be able to preach My teaching with works. Think not only of your own salvation; it is better that you think how you can bring salvation to your brethren. Watch and pray, and cast your nets into the sea which is this mankind, and verily I say to you, your catch will be great.

28. Do not worry too much if My sentences do not remain in your memory, for he who feels love for his neighbour will be the owner of an inexhaustible language: that of love which will be understandable to all his brothers

29. Sometimes, when I speak to the listeners in this way, is there any heart that says to Me in silence: "Father, if these gifts You have entrusted to us are real jewels of Your Kingdom, why did You place them in sinful hands, knowing that we can defile them? to this I answer you that the divine gifts that I gave to men will not be changed in their nature; the light will always be light, the truth will never cease to be true, what is eternal will not be able to die I know, beloved people, that you understand Me, that is why I speak to you in this way.

30. An abyss has opened before mankind, and from it I will save you in this time; for this it was necessary that you feel me close to your heart

31. I read all your thoughts and know that one of you is thinking right now: If you are really God - what are you doing here among sinners, you who should always be among angels and the righteous?

32. O heart that is not sensitive to divine love! If you knew that I feel more joy when I hear the words of repentance of a sinner than when I hear the prayer of the righteous.

33. Get to know Me now that I have approached you Understand Me when I tell you: bless you who come in desire for My words, for it will close the wounds of your heart and quench your thirst for justice, truth and knowledge. You come to the well that is filled with inexhaustible water of love and wisdom. Drink and take water with you for your journey so that you may quench your brothers' thirst.

34. These are tempestuous times; let not sin pollute the water which you have drawn from this well. Pray, and you will find salvation.

35. Tomorrow you will go out into the provinces and villages, and there you will find many who are thirsty; then you will understand that it was My mercy that led you to bring them My heavenly message.

36. My way is not visible like the earthly ways, it is marked out by My love in your hearts If you know how to enter your sanctuary, you will find there the light that will guide you forever.

37. Although men have represented the Divine through material objects until today, tomorrow they will seek My presence in the Infinite, in their Spirit.

38. Mankind is subject to armament and purification; there is not a day without an event occurring that proves it. It is necessary that all darkness should disappear from the lives of men so that they may see the light of the HolySpirit.

39. From the top of the mountain I invite you to climb it so that you may come to My bosom. This people, who for a long time have heard the voice of the Lord, which resounds from the heights, come with uncertain and stumbling walk, but with purposeful faith. Some were surprised by the hour of death, when they had hardly made any initial preparations to begin the ascent, others when they had just climbed some steps on the mountainside. I say to those who hear Me while still on earth that they should increase their zeal, that they should double their efforts so that this time of judgment will surprise them as close as possible to the summit.

40. Remember that your example should be like a path on which future generations should walk with sure and swift steps toward perfection.

41. Verily, I say to you, in the times to come men will walk spiritually very near the top of the mountain already on earth.

42. There is nothing in my creation that is suitable, like physical death, to show every Spirit the height of his development, which he reached during life, and nothing as helpful as my word to ascend to perfection. This is the reason why My law and My teaching always and unyieldingly seek to penetrate into the hearts, and why pain and suffering advised men to leave those paths which, instead of lifting the soul, lead it to the abyss.

43. Be welcome to me, who come without fear of the judgments of men in the desire for my word Blessed are the "first," for with tears and with blood they prepare the way for those who afterward will still rise spiritually.

44. The sound of the divine bell has let its sound reach all hearts and all spirits. But in the same way I tell you that only few knew where this sound comes from.

45. When the Father saw that the children could not understand the call of His Spirit, He sought a form more suited to man to make Himself known, and He did it through man himself. When doubt spread in the hearts, whether it is the Master who makes himself known in this form or not, I

showered the way of the people with miracles to revive their faith and to testify that I am among you, for the proofs I give you can only I give.

46. In this way I will cause many who once could not listen to Jesus to now have the opportunity to refresh their spirit by hearing the Spirit of Truth

47. I have made it known to you that not all will hear Me in this form, since it is not the most perfect; but the day is coming when My Voice will be heard by all men through My spiritual rallies; it will be the time that the prophets announced, when every eye will see Me and every ear will hear Me

48. If your prayer, which is the voice of a sinner, reaches Me - why should not the pure and almighty voice of your Father reach to the bottom of human hearts?

49. Do not forget that I am a shepherd who will seek the straying sheep even in the deepest abysses O beloved people! Always follow Me with the same courage and faith with which you follow Me today, so that your example may encourage those multitudes who will still come to you to multiply the Lord's people.

50. In the first days Israel needed this courage and this faith to endure the hard passage through the desert. The men who felt in their hearts the call that Jehovah addressed to them lost their fear of Pharaoh and, along with their families, undertook the march toward material and spiritual deliverance.

51 Think about the history of that people. Have I not told you that his life is a book of divine revelations and human experiences and examples?

52. In the bosom of these multitudes who are now gathering to hear My new teachings, there are also those Spirits who followed Me in the desert; they have been sent by Me to teach you to be strong in the vicissitudes of life and faithful to your Father

53. You too write down your history; I want it to be indelible, through the good examples you leave to future generations

54. Interpret My teaching well, so that you may know how to put it into practice in the right way. I don't want those who understand My teaching little by little to become vain about it and feel superior to the one who is too ponderous to grasp the essential. I do not want those who have misunderstood My Word to speak the great word because they think they have understood it. It is not a human master who speaks to you, nor a judge on earth who judges you, nor is it a physician of this world who has healed you.

55. Understand that My Word does not fill your mind with vain philosophies, it is the essence of life I am not a rich man who offers you worldly wealth. I am the Only God who promises you the kingdom of true life. I am the humble God who approaches His children without pomp and circumstance, to raise them up on the way of atonement with His caress and His miraculous Word.

56. While in the world some run after the wrong greatness, others say that man is an insignificant creature before God, and there are even those who compare themselves to the worm of the earth. Certainly, your material body may appear small to you in the midst of my creation, but it is not so to me, because of the wisdom and skill with which I have created it. But, how can you judge the greatness of your being by the dimensions of your body? Do you not feel in it the presence of the soul? It is greater than your body; its existence is eternal, its path infinite; you are not able to recognize the end of its development, any more than you can recognize its origin. I do not want to see you small; I created you so that you may attain greatness. Do you know when I consider man to be small? When he has lost himself in sin, because then he has lost his nobility and his dignity.

57. For a long time you have no longer kept to me, you no longer know what you really are, because you have allowed many qualities, abilities and gifts, which your Creator placed in you, to slumber idly in your being You are asleep with respect to Spirit and conscience, and it is in their spiritual qualities that the true greatness of man lies. You live like the beings that are of this world, because they arise and die in it.

58. I have made you go all ways that you may taste the various fruits. But finally I have called you, and so I tell you: No one is new on the way of life, no one have I attacked unprepared with my revelations.

59. You have already eaten spiritual bread, as offered by the various religious communities; you have already experienced what science is; you have already heard enough human theories, now listen to

Me: if, after having heard My last word, you are not satisfied with My teaching, then go and seek the truth by another way Here the light, the love and the uplifting power of my teaching shall convince you, because I do not want slaves of the Spirit!

60. At this time it is Christ in Spirit who gives you His teaching, it is not Elijah; as a herald he prepared My coming at this time, he helps you to understand My Word I am giving you

61. You ask Me how you could act according to My Will and I tell you: first obtain your inner harmony and then live in harmony with all My Work I tell you this because if you would judge yourselves honestly, you would discover that your heart is not in harmony with the mind, that your body is not in harmony with your soul, and that even the soul itself is not always in harmony with conscience. But if you are divided within yourself, you are inevitably divided with others and not in harmony with the natural laws and the divine laws. It is precisely this seed of disunity that has multiplied on earth, and that is why humanity is currently living in chaos. But my mercy helps you to purify yourselves, and it asks you: When will you all recognize yourselves in me?

62. Study all that I teach you so that you do not feel the need to seek my truth in books; for it will be more useful for you to trust your conscience than books of men In conscience is always My light, but to understand His instructions you must live as men of good will.

63. How happy your Spirit will feel in the hereafter when his conscience tells him that he has sown the seed of love on earth! The whole past will appear before your eyes, and every sight of what your works were will give you an infinite bliss.

64. The commandments of My laws, which your memory was not always able to keep, will likewise pass your Spirit full of clarity and light Acquire merits that allow you to penetrate into the unknown with eyes open to the truth.

65. There are many mysteries which man has tried in vain to unravel; neither human intuition nor science has been able to answer the many questions which men have asked themselves, and this is because there are realizations which are destined only for the Spirit when he has entered the Spirit Valley. These surprises that await him, these miracles, these revelations, will be part of his reward. But truly, I tell you, when a Spirit enters the spiritual world with a bandage before his eyes, he will see nothing, but will continue to see only secrets around him - there where everything should be clarity.

66. This Heavenly Teaching I am bringing you today reveals to you many beauties and prepares you so that when you one day step before the righteousness of the Eternal in the Spirit, you will be able to withstand the wonderful reality that will surround you from this moment on

67. Be true disciples of this work, and you will not stumble and will have full knowledge of the truth in the most sublime moments of your life.

68. Can you imagine the confusion of those who detach themselves from matter without knowing where to turn? Can you imagine the pain and despair of those who come into the spiritual world laden with sin, blood, and error? Will they be able to open the door to the mystery and go into raptures when they contemplate the glory of my works? Those who come to Me in this way only get to know My righteousness, which reigns in their conscience, which is like the fire that scorches, consumes and purifies.

69. Use My lessons, understand that I am speaking to you, disciples, who hear My Word through the human lips of My voice bearers while I listen to your voice speaking to Me from the most hidden part of your heart

70. When will you also be able to hear My spiritual voice in the deepest part of your being? When once there is a perfect dialogue between the Father and His children - the true community from Spirit to Spirit.

71. Recognize that the divine teaching does not stop; from time to time I give you new lessons that explain and expand the previous ones when you hear Me at this time, do not behave like the Pharisees who were indignant and publicly exclaimed about Jesus' works of love when He healed the possessed, that this man who called himself the Son of God was a false prophet preaching teachings contrary to the Law of Moses - Do not say that the teaching now given is contrary to what Jesus left you in His time.

72. If you wish to make a correct judgment on this teaching, first cleanse your heart from prejudice, from base passions, from fanaticism, and then take one of My doctrines, whatever it is, examine it and you will know the light it contains and how much it helps you to come to Me

73. The ones chosen for My rallies I touch through their conscience so that they do not forget, even for a moment, the responsibility for the mission I have entrusted to them On their preparation depends the radiation My rallies receive, and on this also depends the impression that man receives in his heart.

74. Once, when I was crucified, the crowds of people shouted to Me: "If You are truly the Son of God, come down from the cross and we will believe in You". Today they will say to you who surrender My word: "If your mouth really speaks God's word, give us the proofs we ask for.

75. Forgive those who test you and those who doubt or mock you for your mission. I will take this heavy cross from your shoulder, which you will hand over to Me with all gentleness; then you will ask the Father from the depths of your heart: "Forgive them, for they know not what they do.

76. My mercy tells you: Spirits, who come here united with a human body and have fought and experienced much, rest here with the Master. For some, life has been a burden, for others a yoke. How few are there who know that life is a profound lesson!

77. Do not despair, penetrate into My Word, and peace and quiet will follow your storms you call Me the very best doctor and indeed I pour out My Balm on your pain But not only this one I want to bring to you, but I also want to tell you that I have chosen you to help Me in the divine mission to comfort and heal all the sick you find on your way.

78. Do you consider yourselves incapable to do these works? take the example of My Apostles of the Second Age; I met them too sad and sick, but their affliction was in their Spirit, they were sick with longing because they and their people had been waiting for a long time for the coming of the promised Messiah who would bring His Kingdom of Love and whose bread would satisfy the so great hunger for justice

79. When they saw the Master for the first time and heard His voice, they felt that they were no longer of this world, but of the one whom they called with their divine word; they armed themselves with a supernatural power and followed Him to the end.

80. To you who have been sitting at My table in this time, I say: do not hesitate any longer to fulfill the task of speaking to the world about this heavenly banquet Make an effort already now for the gifts of the Spirit, which will be the only thing you take with you from this world. I am not telling you to neglect your material duties, but do not worry about how you will obtain what you need for your livelihood and your getting through. I told you at another time that the birds neither sow nor reap, and yet they lack neither food nor shelter. It is impossible that you, who have in your being a particle of God, and moreover eagerly desire what your needs require, should be denied what you work for with your effort, your science and sometimes with your pain.

81. All you lack is that you have faith in life, but in that higher life which your Heavenly Father offers you in this word

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 86

1. Do you really love Me, people? Do you believe that you are truly in My presence? then show Me your repentance through sincere resolution for betterment I want to live in your hearts so that later on you may commune with Me from Spirit to Spirit.
2. When you encounter difficulties in your life's path in increased measure, you take them as an obstacle to your spiritual progress and tell Me so, without realizing that a path without trials would be a path where you would have no opportunity to earn merits to make amends for your mistakes.
3. When the rays of the sun have scorched you, come and rest under the shade of this divine tree so that you may regain your strength and take courage. Here I will reveal to you the power of love, which redeems, purifies and gives peace. Love brings you closer to each other and brings you closer to the Creator, so that you become one with the universal harmony.
4. Think of the bliss that your Spirit will experience when he hears in his inner being the voice of his Father, no matter where he is. With this I prove to you that I am only waiting to show My glories to anyone who approaches with humility born of love to ask or question Me. This one will live in me, and I will live in him.
5. Sometimes you wonder whether it is even possible that the Spirit of God dwells in you. For this I tell you that it is enough to observe how your body does not lack for a moment the air that it breathes in to be able to live. Likewise, in the same way, My Spirit penetrates into your being so that you may possess the light and power of the Father, which are eternal life.
6. I am here and make myself known and speak through your mouth. This is another proof that I am in you and is also a teaching to those who doubt that it is My Spirit who makes Himself known in this way.
7. In the Second Time I said to the Pharisees who were indignant that I healed the sick on the Sabbath, "The Lord is ruler over time, and not time over Him; therefore He can use time as He pleases. Correspondingly, in the present time I say to those who do not believe in my rallies by means of the human organ of understanding: "I am the Lord of man, and not this one the Lord of the Lord; therefore I use him as it is my will."
8. Sometimes it is necessary that you lose what you possess so that you may recognize its value. I tell you this because many will doubt while I give you My rallies through the mouth of man. But once this voice is silenced, and hearts begin to feel hunger for this divine essence, they will realize that these teachings did not indeed come from men, but that the light of the Father illuminated you.
9. Already now I warn you so that you are prepared; because for the sake of these teachings many deceptions will be committed by calling themselves my voice bearers, while I will have already ceased to make myself known to you through the human organ of the mind
10. In the time of My rallies no one has been silent, nor will My Voice be silent; but if after this time anyone claims to receive the Divine Ray of My Light, knowing that he is disobedient to the Father and betrays his brother, he will always have to fear My Justice overtaking him or will have to be ready at any time for human justice to take hold of him
11. I want obedience from you, I want you to form a people strong by its faith and spiritualize; for just as I had the generations descended from Jacob multiplied, despite the great hardships that afflicted that people, I will also cause you, who carry that seed within you in Spirit, to persevere in your struggles, so that your people will multiply once more like the stars in the sky and like the sand on the sea
12. I have made you know that you are spiritually a part of that people of Israel so that you may have a fuller knowledge of your destiny. But I have at the same time recommended to you that you should not proclaim the prophecies concerning this matter publicly until mankind discovers them of its own accord. For since the Israelite people still exist on earth, the Jew after the flesh, he will deny you this name and will not grant it to you, although this is not a valid reason for quarrel. They do not yet know anything about you, but you know much about them. I have revealed to you that this people, wandering about on earth and without peace in the Spirit, is moving step by step and without

knowing it, towards the Crucified One whom they will recognize as their Lord and whom they will ask forgiveness for his so great ingratitude and hardheartedness in the face of His love.

13. My body has been taken down from the cross, but for those who have denied me through centuries, I remain nailed to it, and I continue to wait for the moment of their awakening and repentance to give them all that I gave them and they did not want to receive

14. It is court time, the time to settle debts I have sought no righteous men in the world, for this search would be in vain. I seek those who have gone astray and enlighten their path, so that they may return to the way of good.

15. I speak at length to your Spirit, but the people say to Me, "Lord, it is not only our Spirit that needs You; look, our life is a heavy cross. But I say to you: be happy that you live on this spot of earth, where no destruction, war, hunger and death have reached. You do not appreciate My mercy, and instead of thanking Me daily for My good deeds, you consider yourselves destitute and complain to Me all the time.

16. Grasp your task on earth and grasp the wonder of having been witnesses of how the fountain of spiritualize sprang from the womb of this people.

17. I, Christ, am The Word of the Father and the light of your conscience, for the light of God, which overflowed in Jesus full of love, is in your hearts.

18. Come under the wings of the Divine Lark, where there is the warmth that gives eternal life to those who feel cold and die. Verily I tell you, there is cold in the hearts of men because love has gone from them. It is like in those homes where the sacred flame of affection is extinguished, whether between spouses, between parents and children, or between brothers and sisters. Their bodies are close to each other, but their souls are far from each other. How great is their emptiness, how deep is their loneliness, and what cold inside those homes!

19. When I sometimes tell you that I see you coming to Me trembling with cold, it is because I see that you have experienced indifference from the world to your pain only because you have experienced only selfishness and ingratitude.

20. How lonely he who suffers feels on earth, how forsaken the sick! How angry men are at him who falls, and how bitter is the bread left for the poor! Feel how the warmth of the radiation which I direct at you penetrates even into the most hidden part of your heart. Bring it to the people, the afflicted and the sick. The poor will then raise their thoughts to the Creator of life, to say to Him: "Lord, we are no longer forsaken in this valley; there are many a one who sheds tears for our sake, who seeks us out, comforts us and extends his hand to us."

21. Also in this time I say to you, "Ask and it will be given you"; but I add now: Learn to give, for you will be asked.

22. In the innermost part of every creature there is a string of love which, when touched, vibrates. It must be reached by the way of tenderness and charity so that it may awaken and make the heart feel something of what God feels for each of His children: love.

23. Which will be the masters who know how to discover in each person the path that leads to this string that people today hide so deeply?

24. Learn from Me, disciples, recognize how My simple and plain Word has moved your being The reason for this is that its essence contains the divine love, which is warmth and life for the Heart and for the Spirit.

25. Today, when the Master is with you, see in Him the Father of all beings. Call Me no longer Jesus of Nazareth, nor Rabbi of Galilee, nor King of the Jews; for I do not come from any nation or place on earth, I do not come as man, I come in Spirit, and My nature is divine.

26. How much has been spoken and written about my existence on earth, but how seldom have men gone beyond the material. Men have only kneeled down to worship the places and objects that indicate My steps in the world, instead of seeking the divine essence of My words or My works. But like a bright dawn, a new time has dawned for mankind, in which your Spirit, in the brightness of noon, will recognize what was previously a mystery shrouded in impenetrable darkness.

27. On this day men will put their minds at rest for a few moments and raise their Spirit to Me in remembrance of the blessed night in which the Redeemer was born. Some feel the peace of My Spirit because there is peace in their hearts, others feel sorrow because they think of their childhood

and of the beloved beings who disappeared from this world. Some immerse themselves in spiritual contemplation and prayer, just as there are others who profane the true joy of the Spirit through worldly pleasures and celebrations.

28. But I ask the poor, the needy of the earth, why do you weep? Do you not remember that the simple shepherds of Bethlehem were the first to see the face of their Lord in the face of that child?

29. Dry your tears, raise your face and see the light of My Presence in this blessed word, which was also heard by ordinary people when it was first heard at this time Celebrate this night with bliss and remember those in whom I came to you to bring you my light for all eternity.

30. I bless your home and your bread and say to you I will be at your table and beside Me Mary, your tender spiritual Mother.

31. Make sure that your soul is clothed with the white robe of virtue, even if you cover your body in a modest way That which is really of importance in man and which has been put back by him to a lowest place will resurrect in this age, which will be called by men "the time of the Spirit.

32. See how the stray sheep gather together at the call of the shepherd to live in the enclosure of peace.

33. The tribes of that people which heard the commandments of Jehovah in the first days seem to have vanished from the face of the earth. Among those Spirits now scattered throughout the world and reincarnated in men and women of different races, who could recognize or discover those who in previous incarnations were joined to him by blood ties? Only My foresighted, penetrating and justice-loving gaze is able to discover what is denied to men today.

34. Here I am, speaking through the organ of understanding of men who do not even know their destiny, let alone that of others. I know that many make fun of these words because they ascribe them to the imagination or fantasy of my voices, through which I speak. But truly, I tell you, this materialized humanity will still do justice to this simple word spoken by the mouth of man.

35. The first furrows were drawn earlier, the seed fell into their bosom. Today there are only a few who know that I have been with you; but tomorrow the world will know, and when it fathoms what happened during My coming, My being here and My parting in this time, it will confess that I did not come secretly, nor in silence, and that from East to West I gave the world proofs and signs through which I testified My new revelation, thus fulfilling a promise given to mankind already in ancient times.

36. On this day of grace your heart is full of joy because My Presence is again among you When you begin to hear My divine teaching, you feel defiled and unworthy to hear My Word; but when the teaching is over, you feel pure. This is because My Word, which is a river of grace, purifies and purifies everyone who dips into its waters.

37. You are the people who, by hearing Me again and again, are to come to renewal and then to spiritualize. This and no other time is it in which you are to achieve this purification, because without it you could not be worthy bearers of my law or messengers of this word.

38. Recognize that it is not enough to say, "I belong to those who are marked by the Lord," but that it is necessary to make use of the spiritual gifts that have been entrusted to you, bearing witness with your works of love to the truth of My teaching.

39. Among this people are those who recognize that My Presence among you has been a heavenly grace, another proof of Divine Love for those who sin and suffer. From the depths of the hearts of those who feel this grace in such a way spring up in a spiritual way the Psalms, which rise up into infinity to give thanks to Me for having come to you.

40. The people of God are scattered among different peoples and nations. I have sought them to unite them; but I met them as they gave themselves over to the pleasures of the world, deaf to My voice, without feeling My presence, without remembering My promise to return. I found a part of this people in this corner of the earth here, and seeing that their Spirit awaited Me, that their heart was hardened in suffering and able to feel My Presence, I sent them Elijah to prepare them to become My new disciples.

41. When this people grows in number and becomes great and strong by its spiritualize, it will enter the New Jerusalem, the dazzling white Spiritual City, invisible to material eyes, whose gates will be opened to love to allow access to the long pilgrimages that will come in desire for it.

42. The dazzling white splendor of this home springs from the spiritual harmony of those who fulfill My law, and everyone who enters the bosom of this brotherhood in this way will thereby be a child of the people of God.

43. Not all of those here listen to Me who have received spiritual gifts in this time. See how many empty places there are at the table, because many of My little children, having received a benefit, went away and avoided the responsibilities and assignments. Ah, if they still knew here on earth the vows that every Spirit gave me before he came to earth!

44. Before suffering makes them collapse again and misery again makes them outcasts - seek them out, tell them that my love is still waiting for them, but that, in order not to suffer, they must return to the Father before they waste the last of what is left of their inheritance.

45. Come, come, the Master tells you, in My way is true peace; I am salvation and life

46. Love and glorify the Father, who comes down to surprise you in your earthly life, and who knows how to enter into your heart

47. After you have heard my word as father and as master, you shall have that of the judge on this day also. I will demand of you an account of all what I have given you for the fulfillment of your task.

48. You have the light that guides you, the virtues and the abilities I have watched over you and set you on the way by which you can reach me. Now, after a time in which I have tested you, I ask you What is your tribute and what is your knowledge? Have you understood what you mean to Me? Then prepare yourselves, listen to the voice of your conscience and answer my questions.

49. Do you want Me to carry the cross of the imperfections of the world on My shoulders and to take over your duties to do what is yours alone? I am currently bequeathing you the Third Testament, and you have not even understood the first two. If you had been prepared in this time, it would not have been necessary for my word to become materially audible because I would then speak spiritually, and you would answer me with your love.

50. When my judge's voice becomes perceptible in you, you seek refuge and comfort with your mother. Then put in the kind and loving voice of Mary's intercession and stand by you in the trial. She, in whom your works, prayers and petitions are not ignored, advises you, and she asks the Father for a new opportunity so that the child may return to the good way, be renewed and healed. Her goodness covers you like a cloak.

51. Elijah also appears before me, like a beacon whose light guides mankind. His voice full of justice shakes hearts and makes them feel remorse. He vows to Me to watch over the purity of the Source, which is My work, so that all who approach it may quench there their thirst for justice and love. The staff I have provided for man to lean on is Elijah, the tireless shepherd who will lead and guide you to Me and will make you come to My bosom when you have perfected yourselves.

52. Every period of time I give you, every reincarnation, is another stage that the Spirit reaches, acquiring more light each time

53. Consider with what love I have showered you with gifts, and with what wisdom I have instructed and inspired you, so that you may succeed in creating a superior and worthy existence on earth, to reap the seed when you have finished your work, and the Father carries it into His granary

54. Beloved people, could you disregard My teaching and fall back after I have spoken to you in this time and made My Will known to you? do not let My Word become an everyday thing for you and just because I forgive you, you must not sin again or refrain from waking and praying

55. I am now pulling up the weeds by the root. If you want to have peace of mind for yourselves and for those around you in the midst of this worldwide purification, work for peace by loving your fellow men.

56. The plagues and the unleashed forces of nature will continue to purify mankind, and all will have great proofs and testimonies of My new rallies in this time. Those who take their first steps full of zeal and love will achieve great miracles and will be first, and those who are first today and become spiritually sluggish will be last.

57. Do not blame time for your misfortune or your pain; remember that if mankind has not let itself be guided by My Law, nor worked for its peace, it is only natural that it should reap the bitter fruit it has nurtured and cultivated

58. I give you new powers, for I see you weary. Everyone who steps under the shadow of this Tree of Life will be strengthened.

59. The Father will help you, for He will find disciples among you, not weak children, who remain little children through the ages. Work on yourselves and renew yourselves so that you may earn my mercy. In this time, My righteousness will wipe out the new Sodoms and Gomorrah, so that their sin will not infect other nations. Truly I tell you, through conscience I have let My Voice reach all people, which is why you can understand that when the world is shrouded in darkness, the reason is not that I denied My Light to it.

60. When your eyes will see the destruction of the nations and you will know their misfortune, your heart will feel depressed by pain and sorrow; but when those who have doubted My words today will see My prophecies fulfilled, they too will weep because they have been unbelievers You will then experience how the "last" will give you an example of faith, trust and obedience.

61. Prepare yourselves for this year which will bring visitations and wonderful events all over the world - miracles of which I will perform many among you.

62. Carry the good teaching into the homes, together with the example of your renewal, your virtue, and your peace, so that when the foreign crowds visit your nation, they may see a people prepared in heart and spirit. Remember: if this does not happen, you must lament that they have surprised you in your sleep.

63. Do not be afraid to knock at your brother's doors when you are trying to rescue him from danger, to comfort him in a tribulation, or to counsel him in a difficult situation. Act like Jesus, the pilgrim, who knocks once, twice and three times at the doors of hearts. I have put light in your eyes and have promised to put words of truth on your lips when you need to speak. Strive to keep peace and light, both in you and in your home, so that you do not allow access to the evil influences that emanate from the souls of darkness that surround humanity. Walk forever in the ways of My Law so that you may see your way illuminated and you may conquer the difficulties and sicknesses that you encounter on your way like stumbling blocks that stop you on your life journey.

64. Improve your life, lift your Spirit, do not wait until the last one arrives and, when he understands the greatness of My teaching and revelation, tells you, "what have you been doing in all these years of divine teaching?" and then you must be silent Verily, I tell you, even if you doubt it, you have been chosen by Me in the Three Times. Among you are those whom I can truly call firstborn.

65. Today, seeing you sad, I ask you Why do I not see joy in your hearts? Are you weary of the trials and vicissitudes of life? Have you been exhausted by the unrest caused by the war among nations? Have you also grown weary of waking and praying? People, you are not condemned to die. I have told you that you will live, I have given you gifts of the spirit and granted you the time to fulfill your mission. You have seen that the book in which your conscience writes down all your actions is not pure, and this makes you sad because you think you are ungrateful. You relive in your memory the days and months that have passed and remember My good deeds one by one. You fear the future, you fear to lose faith in yourselves, you fear to continue to disobey me and not to be able to fulfill your task. But I want to fill your way with light to revive your faith and hope so that you take a decisive step on the way to spiritual progress. Unite your hearts in a single, beloved people.

66. I will cause the flags of the nations destroyed in war to be united all together until they form a banner of peace. I speak in this way because I am the God of peace, a Father who wants joy in the hearts of His children.

67. I want to see you as My disciples to whom I can reveal My Wisdom by letting you know the future; but I see you pensive on this day because you have experienced the Truth of My Word and the fulfilment of My prophecies that I have given through these voices Today you have heard My divine teaching and are shaken because you know that each one of My teachings is a prophecy and a law. I am telling you all this because you should be much more blissful, for there is no religious community or sect that could say like you that they have My divine, living and direct Word, or that could say that the Lord is manifesting Himself to them. You, who are the only ones who can assure that Christ is manifesting and revealing Himself to this people, show Me your hearts nevertheless bowed by pain and by repentance for not fulfilling My commandments. This prevents you from raising your voice to testify My presence among mankind, because your conscience makes you feel

My judgment, that judgment which encompasses the whole universe and reaches every creature in this time.

68. With My word of love I prove to you the value that your Spirit has for Me There is nothing in the material creation greater than your Spirit; neither the royal heavenly body with its light, nor the earth with all its wonders, nor any other creature is greater than the Spirit I have given you, for he is a divine spark, is a flame that came forth from the Divine Spirit. Apart from God, only the Spirits possess spiritual intelligence, conscience, will and freedom of will. Above the instincts and inclinations of the flesh there rises a light, which is your soul, and above this light a guide, a book, and a judge, which is the conscience.

69. All creatures give me tribute, but not out of faith or out of love, but by law; your Spirit, on the other hand, gives me tribute out of love. When he kneels down and worships Me, it is by faith and by the light of his conscience. Time, spaces, natural forces, stars, natural beings, plants, all faithfully obey the purpose, which is fixed by me. But if I would ask you what you have done with my spiritual and material laws - you men who rule the peoples of the earth, and you men who lead mankind on the way of the Spirit, you would have to show me in the majority the blood of your victims and many dark deeds.

70. You rulers: What have you done to the nations? I see only pain and misery. You rich: How can you taste your bread and enjoy your riches when you know that many are hungry? You will become slaves to your power, your bread will be bitter, and you will have no peace. This is your work, this is the seed you have sown.

71. For this world to come to reason again, it is necessary that the pain is very great. I am sending you My light so that you may recognize one another and feel respect for the life of your fellow man. Leave the fratricidal weapons behind you and return to the Father of your Spirit, whom you have not visited in His sanctuary for a long time.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 87

1. I like to surprise you in the most unexpected way, to put your heart's faith to the test I like to test your strength of soul, so that you can set an example to your brothers. In your Spirit lives the seed of Jacob, whom I called Israel, which means "strong". That patriarch was subjected to severe tests by Me to give great examples of strength of soul. I sent an angel to fight with him, but the strong arm of this man could not be defeated. From that time on I called him Israel, and under this name he became known to posterity. But if I would ask you What have you done with that spiritual seed that Jacob gave you? Would you understand My question, and would you know the answer? On your way My angels appeared to fight against your faults, but you did not receive them. The beings of darkness have found you unprepared and you have been weak against them.

2. I ask you again: where is the sword of Jacob, his zeal and his strength?

3. I have granted you the presence of the beings of light in your earthly life, that they may protect you, help you, and inspire you. They, who are more advanced than you, descend to fulfill a mission of love, the mission of sowing good deeds and healing balm among their brothers. The beings of darkness or the erring souls involuntarily fulfill the task of testing men for their faith, virtue and perseverance for good. And when they are finally defeated by the strength of soul and perseverance in the good of the one they have tried, they receive enlightenment and are reborn to life and love.

4. Disciples, I have given you sensitivity so that you may perceive the presence of your spiritual brothers. He who does not possess the gift of the spiritual face has that of revelation or his brain is enabled to receive the spiritual world, or at least he has the gift of presentiment; but you have lacked love to develop your gifts. That is why I advise you to live vigilantly so that you may hear the voice of the shepherd and of the guards protecting you, the lamentation of the sheep or the creeping of the wolf lurking in the undergrowth.

5. Do not sleep in this time of ambushes and dangers, of abysses and temptations. Understand that anyone who has a spiritual gift or mission to give spiritual light will be continually besieged and persecuted. I do not come to arouse prejudice or superstition among my people. I come to strengthen your faith in the existence of the spiritual and to open your eyes to the eternal. Then you can look far beyond material things and understand that not everything that exists in the hereafter is shrouded in light; for even in the invisible there is darkness, which must be dissolved, and imperfections, which must be transformed into sublime spirituality.

6. The teaching I have given you so that in your life you may succeed in drawing the light upon you, which transforms darkness into brightness, teaches you to pray and to watch with faith and perseverance in good.

7. A man who has fallen into a sinful life is able to draw behind him a whole legion of beings of darkness, which will cause him to leave a trail of evil influences in his path.

8. The world has lost its way with its science in such a way that today it cannot return of its own accord to the beginnings of its evolutionary path, because it is not able to distinguish truth from lie for lack of faith, of love, and because it does not know the meaning of its existence; therefore I was born again. Blessed are those who hear me because they will understand me, follow me and find salvation. I will give them the strength to restore all that which they have desecrated or destroyed.

9. People, abide steadfastly in My teaching, and truly, I tell you, three generations after yours, the soul of your descendants will have reached a great spiritualization Seek true exaltation, and after that all mankind will do it; for your world is not condemned to be forever a valley of tears, a land of sin, a hell of fornication and war. The "Day of the Lord" is already with you, My sword of righteousness will strike corruption. What will happen when I destroy the evil seed, vice and arrogance, and instead offer protection to the seed of peace, concord, renewal and true faith in Me? The world will have to change, man will change once his spiritual devotion to God and his life are better.

10. The time will come when men will appear who truly love my law, who know how to unite the spiritual law with that of the world, i.e., eternal power with temporal power. It will not happen to enslave the spirits as in past times, but to show them the way to the light, which is the true freedom

of the Spirit. Then morality will return to the bosom of families, there will be real places of education and spirituality in your customs and habits. It will be the time when conscience will let its voice be heard and when My children will communicate with My divinity from Spirit to Spirit, when the races will merge. All this will be decisive for the disappearance of many differences and disputes; for until now, although your world is so small, you have not been able to live together as one family, you have not been able to offer Me a uniform form of worship. Old Babel condemned you to this separation of peoples and races, but the erection of My spiritual temple in the heart of men will free you from this atonement and make you truly love one another.

11. Do not think that I have chosen this nation only at the last hour for My new rallies Everything was planned from eternity. This soil, this race, your souls were prepared by Me, just as the time of My presence was also predetermined by My will.

12. I chose to begin My rallies among the poorest, among those who kept the mind and Spirit pure. Then I allowed all to come to me, for at my table there are neither differences nor favors. My Word sent down to this people was simple and humble in form, accessible to you, but its meaning full of clarity was deep for your Spirit because, although I am the repository of all knowledge, I always express and rallies in a simple and clear way. I am not a secret to anyone, the secret and the mystery are children of your ignorance.

13. Is there also in this time the Thomas with doubts in his heart? What else do you expect to see and hear in order to believe? Do you want Christ to become man again to live among you? Give me back the body sacrificed on the cross, which you took from me, and I promise you to return as man. Can you do this? No. I, on the other hand, have found you dead for the light and faith and have raised you spiritually. You had lost your body in the bowels of the earth, and I gave you a new one. Only I can perform these miracles, but truly, I tell you, the life which you snatched from Jesus on Calvary has spread like a dew of eternal life over all mankind.

14. This is why I tell you that you are My Temple, that sanctuary that exists in your Spirit and where I seek your adoration, where I want My Voice to echo your voice, where My Altar shall rise and I can dwell forever

15. All My teaching and My law are nothing but a preparation to enter into the spiritual life How many of those who have heard Me during this time are already living in the Hereafter, full of joy in their Spirit, because they had no difficulties in their passage into that infinite world, while many people, skeptical in their materialism, smile ironically when they are addressed to the Spirit. But the hour of death will come, in which there is no heart that does not fear, nor a Spirit that does not tremble in the face of the imminent presence of eternity.

16. Watch and pray forever, that this life that vibrates above you and stirs in the depths of your being may find you prepared.

17. No one but I can preserve your soul, because I am the divine manna of life

18. Mankind, wake up from the deep sleep you are in and look truth in the face, how many human dreams are being destroyed in this time under the influence of My righteousness But after that the dawn of a new time will shine for men, in which I will reveal new lights to them, which will bring them to the knowledge of the highest truth.

19. New generations and new spirits will come to earth to fulfill a high mission, and when they then discover in their way the goodness and the example which their predecessors left them, they will succeed in letting a pure seed sprout from their hearts, which will be a blessing for my disciples of the time of spiritualization and light.

20. The nations have been afflicted by My righteousness and so will yours; but verily I tell you, if My disciples remain firm in faith and goodness, they will not perish, because through their prayers and works of love they will obtain forgiveness for mankind

21. The world was neither able nor willing to feel Me as long as it was at peace, so it must perceive Me through pain; for it is only in trials that man turns to the Creator with his petitions, remembers his Father and knows how to appreciate His benefits and acknowledge His wonders

22. Understands: When my justice strikes you, at the same time my love protects you.

23. It was necessary that a spiritual chaos should descend upon mankind so that in this struggle you might see the gifts I have bequeathed to your Spirit appear and that you might be able to fathom and understand My divine teachings

24. To you who have heard My Voice in this time, I am enjoining you to be like protectors, to be vigilant so that the purity of this divine inspiration is not profaned by anyone who wishes to defile it Do not form rites or idolatrous cults around these revelations, for then you would not offer me the spiritual veneration I expect from you.

25. Love Me in your neighbor and pray with the Spirit, only this I demand of you, and if you follow these teachings, you will offer Me perfect worship through your deeds.

26. No one who calls himself a disciple of this spiritual teaching complains to the Father about being poor in his material life and lacking many of the comforts which others have in abundance, or about suffering want and deprivation. These complaints are born of the material nature, which, as you know, has only one existence. Your Spirit has no right to speak to its Father in this way, nor to be dissatisfied or to quarrel with its own fate, for all souls have passed through the whole ladder of experiences, joys and human satisfactions in their long journey of development over the earth.

27. The spiritualization of souls has begun a long time ago; this pain and poverty, which your heart struggles to bear and suffer, helps you to do so. Every spiritual and material good has a meaning which you must recognize so that you do not deny the value of either one or the other.

28. The good spiritualist will be the one who, in spite of all the poverty of material goods, will feel rich and happy as Lord because he knows that His Father loves him, that he has brothers to love and that the treasures of the world are secondary to the riches of the Spirit. A good spiritualist will also be one who, as the owner of material goods, knows how to use them for good purposes and uses them as means given to him by God to fulfill an important mission on earth.

29. It is not necessary to be poor, despised or wretched to be among those who follow Me, just as it is not necessary to be among those who suffer to be loved by Me. In truth, I tell you that according to my will you should always be strong, healthy and owner of all that I have created for you.

30. When will you know how to be owners of your heritage, to appreciate every grace and give everything its rightful place in life?

31. See how far men have strayed from the way of truth; yet, in My omnipotence, all means are at My disposal to make them return to it This work I will accomplish in one day, but not in a day like that which the sun determines through the course of its light over the earth, but in a spiritual day, which will be overshadowed by the light of My divine Spirit and in which I, the Good Shepherd, will also continue to guard your steps on the long pilgrimage. Do you not believe that it causes pain to My Spirit as Father when you stray from the way which I marked for you with blood as proof of My infinite love? Return, return to the way, beloved little sheep, for on it you will reach the hurdle of peace.

32. Come to Me, crowds of people, but come united Let there be neither divisions nor divisions in My people, for you must give the world an example of brotherhood and unity.

33. "I have more to give you than what you ask Me for", I have often told you and I ask you: do you think that those Spirits who first inhabited the earth could already imagine all the wonders of nature that surrounded them in their earthly existence? Those beings were eager to know, to create, to recognize, to possess a free will, but they never imagined that this life held such glory.

34. Now that you have lived (for a long time) in this world, which you have transformed from a paradise into a valley of tears, you wish to return to the Spiritual Life, and you ask Me that in this Hereafter there will be no lack of light and peace for your Spirit, without considering that I will not only give you this, but will reveal to you many secrets and show you the Source of Life, from where you will spiritually see, understand and love the work of your Father. Then you will comprehend that the material creation with all its perfections is but a reflection or a symbol of the glorious and eternal spiritual life.

35. Today you ask Me only for a little peace and a spark of light; but when you once see yourselves surrounded by the splendor of Spiritual Life, after you have left your body in the bosom of the earth, you will remember that on earth I told you: "The Father has more to give to His children than what they ask Him for". But do not forget that you must ascend the ladder of heaven that leads the Spirit

to the level of perfection, and that it will be your effort and your love that will lead you to the summit where your merits will make you worthy of the high reward I promise you.

36. My light shines in the organ of the voice bearer's mind and becomes the human word The "neck" of these organs of understanding, through which I speak to men, is unruly; their hearts are hard and their lips clumsy; still, when my light touches them, when my ray of light reaches their intellect, then the sentences they speak are heavenly food for those who hunger for love and truth, are balm and consolation for those who come pervaded by suffering, and are a book of divine light for those who love wisdom.

37. Eat and drink, I tell your Spirit; in this time there is bread and wine on the table: the bread is My word and the wine is its spiritual content.

38. Eat and drink, for from the end of the year 1950 ye shall hear no more this word. Take advantage of these years when you are still receiving My rallies because when the hour comes you will not hear Me in this way again and you will weep bitterly trying to get Me to grant you another period of teaching; but I tell you in advance: if the word of a king is not taken back - imagine how much more this applies to the word of a god!

39. My Will will be done, for the royal star would cease to shine or heaven and earth would pass away, rather than My Will no longer be fulfilled

40. You will have much to do after I have taken My word from you All that which you have not now exercised or could not fulfill, you will have to do in those days.

41. Your needy brethren will seek you out, and you shall not hide yourselves. Your heart shall be a source of charity and mercy to the needy, and you shall seek Me in the highest realm of your thinking where you will receive divine inspirations.

42. You will not be free from trials, but these will serve you to steel your spirit and to show men of little faith your submission (in God's will) and your spiritual elevation.

43. Blessed are those who with meekness and devotion follow My will, for in them will be the gifts of peace, wisdom, and spiritualization.

44. Today I seek those who have not understood the meaning of life, those who do not know what the truth is, the weak, who fail in every undertaking, in every project, in every step And I tell them: Come to hear this word, and you will feel strengthened as you never were. Faith will give you an invincible power, and the knowledge of my teaching will give you a light that will never go out.

45. None of those who wake up like this will sink again into lethargy or stop on the path of development. Whoever sees this light will be able to say that my voice has always called him and that my presence has revealed itself to him on every step of the path of life so that he can never again, even at a critical moment, claim that he has lacked the light.

46. Blessed are those who, without fear of the world, strive to bring this light to their brothers, so as to spread the truth and sow peace They will know the way that leads to the kingdom of heaven.

47. The freedom of will, which you have often used to take a wrong path, will be beset by my justice; but the time will come when you will fully enjoy this gift and it will serve you to do only works worthy of your Father

48. Crowds of people, have faith in me, and there will be no storm to scatter you For virtue protects those who raise their thoughts in the heights of heaven.

49. In the hereafter I have a home (for you); to dwell there will be like reading a book full of inexhaustible wonders for the Spirit. As long as you are guests on earth, live as well as you can and always obey the commandments of My law. Be pure and strive for perfection, beauty, goodness; be useful to your neighbors. In this way you will gather the values which, when you detach yourselves from matter, will accompany your soul in the transition to eternity.

50. Be aware of your gifts, discover your powers, understand your mission, and then come without haste on the way to where My love as Father awaits you to give you your reward

51. Now that the crowds of people, as in the Second Age, are longing for My Word, there are among them some souls who have heard My Word in both eras It may seem to them different in form, in wording, when they compare it to what I gave through the mouth of Jesus; but truly, I tell you, its meaning is the same and will never change. My Word shows you the way I have offered you at all times - a way I want your Spirit to shine through the light your Master sends out.

52. The habitual course of your life will suddenly be whipped by violent storms, but thereafter the light of a star will shine in infinity, the rays of which will give the peace, light, and rest that the Spirit incarnate needs to contemplate eternity.

53. Feel My presence, I am close, very close to the heart of this humanity. I speak to it so that it may awaken from its deep sleep, and persistently I enlighten the path of every being so that it may set out on its way in desire for My mercy.

54. My manifestations and my proofs among men will be so clear and radiant in this time that they will cry out, "It is the Lord! Just as in that time when I walked as man on earth, men cried out in amazement in the face of My great works: "He is the Son of God!"

55. Again the dumb will speak, the blind will see, the lame will walk, and the dead will rise. These miracles will happen for some in the spiritual and for others also in the material; I will amaze scientists, and when they ask those who have experienced such great miracles how they have achieved this, they will answer them every time that it was done through prayer and faith.

56. The rumors of all these miracles, and the tangible testimonies of their truth, will be known from all parts of the world, both in the great cities and in the smaller villages. Then the hardened hearts of the people who are insensitive to spiritual rallies will begin to feel My presence until the moment comes when a cry of faith and rejoicing will break out from their hearts, because they will understand that Christ has returned to men and that He is present in every heart.

57. I have manifested Myself through your intellect to bequeath to you the Book of My Messages and My Divine Revelations to be given to mankind at the right time For in this heavenly message, which I send to the world through your mediation, men will be able to find the explanation of many secrets, which they were not able to understand.

58. Do not set out as ambassadors of my teaching if you have not clearly grasped it, and if you cannot bear witness to the love for your fellow men through your works, for then you would not bear good fruit. You would be like those disciples who pray for the peace of the nations, but who are not able to make peace in their own homes.

59. Difficult is the mission of the multitudes who have heard the Word of the Lord in the Third Age, because they must carry this message in their hearts with the purity with which I have given it, since its light for mankind must be like that star of the East that led the astrologers and the shepherds into the presence of their Lord

60. Quench your thirst with the crystal clear water of this inexhaustible spring; its freshness will help you to carry your cross with patience and consent

61. I am the life that constantly reveals itself to your Spirit; but remember: just as you carry life within you, so death, which puts an end to the ways of men on earth, goes along with every human creature.

62. The Master tells you this so that you may not let the hours, days, and years pass without creating something that your Spirit can reap tomorrow, when the hour has come for him to reap his harvest.

63. Great faith, courage, and presence of spirit are needed by men in this time of judgment, so that they may not succumb in the great trials. This is what I want to spread on earth with my teaching to nourish the hope of mankind. The time of judgment has come, in which you, if you were to observe, would see the light rise amidst pain and sin.

64. Material and spiritual forces are driving mankind about; they all speak of judgment, and they make the ponderous and illiterate man tremble as much as they dismay the scientist.

65. The legions of souls that wander aimlessly around the world, knocking in various ways at the doors of men's hearts, are often voices that want to tell you to awaken, to open your eyes to reality, to repent of your mistakes and renew yourselves so that later, when you leave your body in the bosom of the earth, you will not have to weep as they do your loneliness, your ignorance and your materialism. Recognize in this how even darkness gives rise to light, because no leaf of the tree moves without my will; likewise, those spiritual manifestations, which are becoming more and more from day to day, will eventually flood men in such a way that they will finally defeat the skepticism of mankind.

66. Christ, who caused the earth-bound souls to come out of the possessed and who manifested His divine power by making them obey Him, has always been in the Father, and from there He

commands and effects His will in each of these beings. In doing so, he makes use of the light of some and sometimes even the confusion of others to carry out his wise counsel in the destiny of his much beloved children.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 88

1. How pleasant the song of the birds and the fragrance of the flowers is to Me; but verily I tell you, I tell you, your prayer caresses My Spirit more when it is wrapped in pure thoughts and with firm intentions for improvement reaches Me
2. You doubt to obtain the innocence of a bird or the beauty of a flower because you judge yourselves only by your poor clothing or any physical blemish of your body shell; but you do not see the Spirit, this being endowed with beauty and heavenly grace Spirit is light, intelligence, love, wisdom, harmony, eternity, and all this is missing from the birds and the flowers. Seek the beauty of the Spirit, it will be in you like a mirror that faithfully reflects the face of the Creator. Do not strive so much for your outer beauty, although I tell you that you should neglect nothing of your being.
3. The purity of the body does not contradict spiritualization, but do not forget that Spirit comes before the body. Remember that I have told you before: Keep the vessel pure outside and inside.
4. If anyone should think that My Word is too simple to come from God, I tell him that he must remember that it is the simple and uneducated people who have come to hear Me, and I must speak to them in a way that they understand Me But if you want deeper ideas and explanations, I tell all those who have judged my rallies to be poor that they should prepare themselves inwardly and unite with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit, which corresponds to what I expect from men. Then their minds will reach such a deep inspiration that they will have to tell me that I am not to speak to them in such expressions that only God can understand. Again I tell you as in the Second Time: "I have given you earthly teachings and you do not believe. How should you believe if I gave you heavenly ones?
5. When the heart contains good faith and the mind is free from prejudice and unclear ideas, life is better appreciated and truth is recognized with greater clarity. If, on the other hand, there is doubt or vanity in the heart and error in the mind, everything appears unclear and even the light appears as darkness.
6. Seek the truth, it is life, but seek it with love, with humility, with perseverance, and with faith.
7. Do not think that I feel myself hurt when someone does not believe in my presence at this rallies, for by nothing is my truth affected. How many people have doubted that a divine being exists who has created all the wonders of the universe, and yet the sun has not ceased to give them its light because of it.
8. How many doubtful paths and how many superfluous riches did you have to leave behind to follow this trail! But how soon you felt peace and strength as compensation for your renunciations. The reason for this is that you could not belong to My messengers if you had not changed your life before.
9. It is the lamps of faith that illuminate the world, and I want you to be the bearers of this light Alas, if you understand that you could achieve everything with faith and good works!
10. Get yourselves a supply of "weapons", for the bad times are drawing near. See how the evil in the world has borne fruit. Above the so great disorder and confusion the light of My Spirit shines brightly and penetrates all the nations of the earth. Nothing will be able to darken my light. Pay attention to how I haunt the Spirit of men at every turn and show them the truth as a sure way.
11. It is necessary that you know that this life has been given to you so that your Spirit may succeed in taking a step forward on the ladder of perfection and progress. But it is not enough for the Spirit to know these teachings if he is not listened to in the attempt to reveal them to the flesh.
12. At this time hearts are arid fields where the Spirit could not germinate its seed, and that is why, knowing long ago that mankind would reach this degree of materialism, I have given you the promise to come back - a promise I am currently keeping among men.
13. I have come as the Divine Sower to seek your soul lost under the shadows of sin, to plant in it anew the seed of love, telling it to sow and nurture in the heart entrusted to it; I have come as the Divine Sower to seek your soul, which has strayed under the shadows of sin, to plant in it anew the seed of love
14. See how you are horrified at the news you receive from the nations at war, which has caused you to pray. And I say to you, it is good that you pray, but beyond that you must be anxious that peace

also enters into your heart so that love and mercy can flow out of it when you want to share these gifts with someone.

15. Today you have the task of making peace among men, of bringing them to reconciliation, of encouraging them to love one another, because in the background of this sublime mission there is an ancient debt that you have to your Lord and to your brothers from the different peoples of the earth. Who knows what he sowed in times past? Who knows his works in past lives?

16. The intuitive knowledge that your Spirit poured into your flesh was not enough to make you suspect and thereby accept your task of reparation. I had to humanize myself and make my voice audible to you through men to let you clearly recognize everything that you absolutely wanted to regard as mystery and which is as natural as it is for the body to be born, grow and die.

17. If your science gradually reveals to you the deep secrets of human life - why then should a higher science, as it is My divine Wisdom, not enlighten you with the knowledge of the spiritual and Eternal Life?

18. I have made a start by letting you know who you have been and who you are, to give you afterwards an idea of who you will be

19. "Grow and multiply" I said to man when I let him appear on earth. Similar words I spoke to your Spirit when I made him arise to the light of life.

20. After this is known to you - who then can know to where the soul can reach in its upward development? Who of you can imagine up to where those have reached in their perfection who have come very close to me?

21. The soul is like a seed, which I have planted in every man. Love it, let it grow, guard it; it will develop in you and multiply in virtues and perfections that will serve your happiness and the glory of Him who gave you existence.

22. I receive your attribute of love and bless you. Also those come here who ask Me for a solution to their problems on earth, those who have lost the peace of the soul, weary of material needs. They all come and carry in their hearts a bundle of sorrows. But when they feel My presence, they forget their grief because they realize that the best healing balm is contained in the divine word. I accept the sacrifice of each one, which consists of faith for some and love for others.

23. Here you have me as father and as master. I come in Spirit, but do not doubt My presence, because your human eyes do not see Me.

24. From perfection I come down the ladder of spiritual development, which was shown to Jacob in a revelation, so that My Voice would be heard in all planes of existence.

25. So that mankind would have the certainty that I speak to them spiritually and that it is My Heavenly Voice that pours out its teachings on your spirit, I have made myself known through the intellect of ignorant and simple men to announce to you in this way My dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

26. This message is destined for all mankind; but now I entrust it to this people so that they may let it reach the nations, peoples and provinces as messengers of their Master It is the light that will cause people not to blindly approach the times of battle.

27. The world should not expect a new Messiah. If I promised to return, I have also made you understand that My coming would be spiritual; but men have never known how to prepare themselves to receive Me.

28. In those days men doubted that God could hide himself in Jesus, whom they thought was a man like the others and as poor as anyone else. Nevertheless, later on, in the face of the powerful works of Christ, people came to the conviction that in that man who was born in the world, grew up and died, was the Word of God. But in the present time, many people would accept my coming only if I were a human being as I was in the Second Age. The proofs that I come in the Spirit and thus make myself known to mankind will not be recognized by all, despite the testimonies, because materialism will be like a dark bandage before the eyes of some.

29. How many again would like to see Christ suffer in the world and receive a miracle from Him to believe in His presence or existence. But truly, I tell you, on this earth there will no longer be a manger to see Me born as man, nor another Golgotha to see Me die. Now all who rise to true life will feel Me born in their hearts, just as all who persist in sin will feel Me dying in their hearts.

30. Transfer all that Jesus did in His time from the material into the spiritual and from the human into the divine, and you will have His Passion present in your lives.

31. Some of those who ardently awaited Me did not feel My Presence the moment I came to them, because they had a preconceived opinion of the way I was coming, and this opinion did not correspond to reality When I presented myself to these people here, they awaited me with a presentiment which was the intuitive feeling of their Spirit; but they had never conceived of a certain form of My coming. So it happened that when Elijah the Pioneer announced My word to them - making himself known through the organ of understanding of him who was chosen among the first called of that time - and he inspired those witnesses of the first rallies to prepare themselves inwardly, they were filled with bliss and faith because they felt that the Lord came to men and that the form of His appearance was in accordance with what the prophets of the first times proclaimed and what the Master later promised.

32. Beloved disciples, you who have heard My Voice many times in the time of My rallies through the human organ of the mind - refresh yourselves in the teaching I am giving you, for tomorrow you must explain it to your fellow men.

33. If I occasionally repeat the same lesson for you, pay attention that I always give it to you in different forms so that you may understand it better

34. Though you are all children of light, since you were born of me; but while some of you have stood firm in good stead and have taken care that your light does not become dim, you others have strayed into false paths which lead the soul into darkness The base passions, selfishness, pride, materialism, ignorance and every vice are the dark forces that cloud reason, suffocate sensations and lead men astray from the path indicated by the voice of their conscience.

35. How enormously many souls have strayed from my ways and have seen their inner light go out. But the hour will come in which they themselves will set out on the search for the clarity of my light because they are tired of wandering in darkness.

36. Out of my Spirit sparks of light sparkle in infinite number, sparks that settle in every one of my children similar to the manna that fed the people in the desert.

37. Everything that you see happening in this time, both spiritual and material, was already announced.

38. There were men in past times who foretold everything that mankind would experience at that time. These men were my prophets, children of light, who admonished the nations so that they should direct their steps into the ways of good. Those prophets foretold the darkness of tribulation and destruction as a result of mankind's indifference to the calls of their Lord.

39. Now you who feel unworthy of My grace might ask yourselves, "How is it that there have been men to whom God has shown His light and whom He has made His voice heard when He gave them His messages, and on the other hand He has hidden Himself from the eyes of the majority of His children? To this I answer you that those men who were able to unite with My Spirit enjoyed no privilege whatsoever. They only made sure to keep the light of their Spirit pure to allow the thought and inspiration of God to be reflected in their minds.

40. Did I not tell you through the mouth of one of these enlightened ones that a time would come when every eye would see Me? now I tell you that this time will be the one in which men will prepare their Spirit to feel My Presence Where is the privilege of a few when these are gifts that are proper to every Spirit?

41. Just as you have experienced that your human science was able to transform the lives of men, so will you also experience how My Teaching will transform your existence in a short time

42. Reason, justice and love will take the place that belongs to them in the hearts of those who have sought to live without virtue, although this is the most essential content and reason for existence, both of the Spirit and of the body

43. But once men live in truth, you will see a new worship of God coming forth from the hearts of men, full of simplicity and spiritualization. Religious fanaticism, prejudice and idolatry will fall away, nullified by the light of truth that every conscience will radiate.

44. Men will be great in virtue and humble before my will and my law, and those who thought they were gods on earth because they only strove for earthly power and despised the treasures of the Spirit will have to go through severe trials.

45. Work with me because I will let all take part in my work, and so you will finally see all reality become what I have announced to you.

46. Give Me dwelling in your Spirit. Understand that I am looking for the imperishable temple, which you are to build for me here. I want to live in your heart and make My presence palpable in every one of your works, and I long for the indelible lamp of your faith to burn inside this sanctuary.

47. Disciples of the Third Age: unite all of you in My Word so that you may achieve that the moment of departure to spread My teaching may be prepared for you

48. Your responsibility to me and your neighbor is immeasurable. Make the truth shine, live for it and, if necessary, die for it.

49. Remember that your Father's love in Jesus became man and that that life was dedicated to proclaiming and defending the truth. Take your Master as an example; but if you feel too weak to follow My steps, let Me enter and live in your heart and I assure you that My Presence will strengthen you in the struggle.

50. Why do you fear not to be useful? turn your eyes to the past and remember that in the Second Age, although there were men in Judea who were considered wise and others who boasted of being pure in heart, I did not choose either one or the other to form My apostle body There were twelve poor, uneducated, simple and humble men who listened to My call when I said to them, "Come and follow Me.

51. Now I tell you that I do not serve the learned or the righteous, but the humble, the hungry for peace, love and light So go out into the ways of the earth without fear that men will crown you with thorns through their ingratitude, through their mockery and hardness, and trust that the time will come when they will understand the message you brought them.

52. Forgive the insults that men may do to you, saying with My words on the cross: "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do", and remember that men wear such a heavy cross and such a painful crown that none of you can imagine.

53. Bear in your word as well as in your eyes and in your heart the dawn that announces to those who suffer the dawn of a time of righteousness.

54. In former times your heart was a tomb in which you kept My name as something without life. Today this grave has turned into an altar on which the torch of faith is burning. Why should this altar not be transformed tomorrow into a spiritual stepladder on which you ascend, causing all those you have saved to come to Me?

55. The time of your preaching is drawing nearer and if you enter it prepared as it is My Will, you will be surprised to hear yourselves talking about events you have never experienced, thought or heard

56. All this will happen when your steps on the path of true life begin to become secure, and for moments you will feel yourselves in the Kingdom of God

57. I see that many of My disciples are animating hope and firmly believe that the power of My love and the persuasiveness of truth must transform this humanity.

58. Others, on the other hand, are skeptical because they do not understand that world I am announcing to you at this time - with men and peoples who love one another, and with a humanity that knows how to offer spiritual worship to its Lord, free from all self-deception.

59. When you believe in Me, you may trust that My power is infinitely greater than that of the sin of men, and that therefore man and his life must change as soon as sin gives way before the light of truth and justice.

60. Can you imagine life in this world once men do the will of God?

61. Think, reflect on all this, so that the desire may gradually take shape in your hearts that this time may come, even if those who experience it are not you, but the children of future generations.

62. I tell you again that you must not be afraid to confront it. So tell your fellow men with the greatest naturalness that the Lord has come to you.

63. Tell them that he who died on the cross was Jesus, the body in which Christ was hiding, the living temple in which the Word of God dwelt; but that Christ, the Divine Love, lives and comes to His children in the Spirit to teach them the way that will lead them into His Spiritual Kingdom.

64. When they ask you where I was until the hour of My coming, tell them that I was in every Spirit, waiting for the hearts of men to desire Me and for their voice to call Me

65. Yes, people, you shall speak; you shall speak so that the deaf may hear, and you shall tell everyone that I have not come today as a man, which is why the lovely Mary did not come to earth at this time to serve Me as a mother. When you are asked about her, say that her Spirit dwells in the Shrine of the Eternal, from where she sends to all her children the radiations of her infinite motherly love.

66. I read in the depths of your heart, and while some say that it is not possible for me to come to you because they consider that your sins make you unworthy of such great grace, others think that these very faults are the reason for My presence among you. It is pleasing to me that you take into consideration and do not let my word pass carelessly, because your progress will depend on your reflection and your study.

67. Do you notice how I have read in your hearts? This is why I tell you that the lashes are further from your eyes than My presence from you. So whoever is ashamed of his sins, recognize that I am forgiveness and purify himself by My Word.

68. Estimate the value of each one of My teachings, listen to Me attentively, awaken. Remain conscious that I have indicated the year 1950 as that of My farewell. But do you want me to end My Word before that time because of your lack of love and interest in it? This year is already approaching, and what do you want to offer Me then? Will you deny me again and crucify me? Watch and pray, and when that hour comes, you will be strong.

69. If I withdraw My Word before the time appointed by Me, you would have reason to feel orphaned. But if I finish it in 1950, you will not be able to justify any dissatisfaction since you have received everything in the time of My rallies.

70. Woe to those who forget my word although they have heard it, for they will shed tears in their desire for their Lord and will find in their path only false Christs who will seemingly speak to them in the same way I made myself known, but with a word without essence of life and without truth, which will confuse them. Would you not consider it painful if a false light let you lose the way, which my word paved for you with so much love? That is why I often speak to you so that you remain full of my word and you recognize its core of being.

71. You are all sinners, but I have received you as disciples for all has been My teaching and all have I heard; the lamentations of men reach Me. With the same love I receive and pay attention in their needs to the rich miser, the powerful, the monarch, the rulers like the fratricide or the villain, the humble like the hungry for justice. I have answered all their prayers without ever stopping to judge their religion or creed, since this too belongs to the freedom of will with which every Spirit has been endowed.

72. That is why I send my light to all, because everyone who loves his religion or cherishes a spiritual ideal is in search of truth and eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 89

1. You have carried your cross on your back; the problems of life have been like a burden on your soul, but the spiritual cross that exists in your destiny you have not yet taken up to follow Me
2. The hour has come when men will rise to live out more and more their spiritual passion and embrace their cross
3. That saying which I taught you and which I sealed with My Blood on Calvary, "Love one another", will finally blossom in the heart of mankind.
4. My love for you could not allow you to perish, and that is why I gave you in Jesus a word of eternal value, which was to give you His assistance at all times so that you may attain salvation. The Divine Word became man to save you. Do you know, for example, whether your Spirit did not incarnate in this time to save his brothers and sisters?
5. Jesus was "The Word" of God on this earth; everything about Him spoke - not only His words, but also His works, His looks, His thoughts. Your Master tells you this because you can emulate that example. You do not lack abilities for this; it is enough that you love and that your heart is filled with good will, so that these abilities slumbering in your being awaken and express themselves.
6. Take up your cross and follow Me in humility. Trust that while you give comfort to someone, bring peace to a heart or light to a Spirit, I will take care of everything related to your material life, and I will neglect nothing.
7. Believe that when I speak to your Spirit, I also look into your heart to discover in it its worries, its needs and its desires
8. The new dawn enlightens men; its light will ignite faith in the hearts of men.
9. Beloved disciples, do not become accustomed to My Word so that every time you hear it, your heart feels that this divine seed has fallen into its deepest feeling
10. You souls who seek the Light, come to Me and hear this Word You sad hearts, let My Voice bring back hope to you. You bodies bent by a difficult path of life, seek the strength in Me and straighten up again.
11. O souls, you who hear Me, do not allow the problems of earthly life to leave their mark in you, still less to bend you. Seek the light that every trial contains, so that this may help you to become strong and moderate.
12. When the soul fails to subdue the body, the body will bend it and dominate it; for this reason souls become weak and believe that they die with the flesh.
13. What I am now seeking are spirits, just as I once sought hearts that they should love one another
14. Today I come to teach you a love that is beyond humanity, a love that will unite all the worlds
15. My Word reveals to you that your destiny is not limited to earthly life, but that you must continue your mission in the spiritual.
16. I am forming a people to rise like a great army, led by the one hundred and forty-four thousand marked by My Light as by torches illuminating the way
17. Soldiers of peace will form this people; prophets and seers will announce the coming; doctors without human science will heal the sick with the balm of mercy and love; counsellors inspired by My Light will speak of divine teachings and their trace in the world will testify of restoration, renewal and spirituality
18. This people will not only be made up of men; great armies of Spirits of Light will also be part of it, whose invisible weapons will assist those who fight on earth
19. Will you be a part of this people? Listen to my voice, pray, put aside the weakness of the body and start to apply my doctrines among your fellow men.
20. How could those who feel tired pass on powers? How could the sick heal their fellow men who have lost their health? Strengthen and nourish yourselves with Me so that you may carry your cross with joy.
21. Beloved people, I spread My mantle of love over all hearts.
22. I am currently shining My Light from infinity and I am preparing you so that tomorrow you may be able to understand My Word, for your faith is not yet genuine How many times have you asked

yourselves whether the radiation of Jesus into this world and into this time is real. You are waking up a struggle within yourselves in which - while the Spirit is telling you that My revelation is real - the unruly flesh with its heart and its little brain doubts, wavers and often denies My presence in this form.

23. Do not fear, for I bless you both when you believe and love Me, and when you doubt Me and stray from the path I prefer no one, nor do I distinguish no one; I come only to give mankind the light so that all may have the truth.

24. This message I have sent you when the Third Age dawned will bring you clarity and certainty about what My divine Love holds and what you have to expect from My perfect justice

25. I am the sower of light and know exactly the best time to sow and reap. After the winds have shaken the trees and dried the earth, the time for sowing has come, and the present time is exactly the time when the winds whip the world and defoliate the trees. This is a time of pain, when you begin to drink your cup of suffering. The battle between Matter and Spirit is near, the battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of truth against lie.

26. It has been written for a long time that when mankind would be at the height of corruption, when the world would have fallen into sin, your God would come to give you His light.

27. While men triumph in this time killing, I will triumph by giving them life. My divine task is to save the souls; you have not yet been able to understand what "Savior of the world" means.

28. Life is beating in your hearts without you feeling Me there, and yet you still wonder that My Spirit is radiating light on your minds What is strange to you that the Savior is in search of the lost souls? Have you wondered when a shepherd goes in search of a sheep he has lost?

29. Even before your creation I knew that you would not obey Me, and that I would save you through love. I knew that I had to incarnate My Divine Love in Jesus, to whom men would give a cross to sit on the throne.

30. I was in Jesus to teach you the power of love, which has no limits and which I have constantly radiated in words, healings, with My Blood and My forgiveness. This love awakened Lazarus and forgave Magdalene. Yet you think that it is impossible that I have returned to the world because you have given Me death in her. But I have returned to the bosom of the Father, and you have not understood that you should no longer feel and imagine me as a man, but only as love.

31. It is true that Divine Love in those times spoke through very pure lips, as the lips of Jesus were, and that it is now revealed through the lips of sinners, through whom I am proclaiming My Word to you to transmit My teaching to you But I also have to tell you that the essence is the same in both cases and that my love reveals itself in a more perfect form in this time as I make you myself my mouthpieces, with which I give you a proof that your blemishes cannot make me despise you.

32. While some claim that the people through whom I make Myself known are blasphemers, I tell you: they are larks who announce with their singing the coming of a new day

33. Already in many lessons I have enlightened you about my spiritual radiation on men, and still your doubt persists. You would like me to give you material proofs like the ones I gave you in the Second Time, which were demanded by small believing men so that they could believe in me.

34. If the sun radiates light of life to all nature and to all beings, and if the stars also radiate light to the earth, - why then should not the Divine Spirit radiate light to the spirit of man?

35. Now I say to you, men, go within yourselves, let the light of justice, which has its origin in love, spread in the world. Let My truth convince you that without real love you will not obtain the salvation of your souls.

36. You know for what I have come anew. So keep to my teaching, which reminds you of the right way. Until the world has reached real spirituality, I will not stop approaching men and using all material and human means to communicate with them. I await your inspiration and your upward development, as well as your arrival in eternity.

37. You can achieve the spiritual ascent already here in this world, which seems so hostile to you and which in reality is a suitable and favorable place for him who knows how to make use of virtue and love.

38. There are many souls who suffer, many mothers who weep, and many hearts full of sorrow. The world is full of blood, sickness and sorrow. Help humanity, ennable your feelings, exercise more

mercy. Stretch out your hand to help your neighbor as if they were your children, listen to them as if they were your brothers and sisters, then you will give love to the world, and in the depths of your heart you will feel the reflection of your Father's love as a caress that comes upon you to encourage you to continue the struggle.

39. Step by step, moment by moment the appointed time is approaching, in which I come to dwell in My Sanctuary, which until now has been closed in the hearts of men

40. Whoever thinks that in order to approach Me he must devote his life only to giving, without expecting to receive anything in return, or that he must sacrifice himself without immediate reward, is in error; for because you are as you are - imperfect and sinful - he who comes to you to ask you for something will be the one who does you a favor. For by needing you, he gives you the opportunity to approach the Father by the way of mercy.

41. So then, disciples, go out into the world to tell your fellow men that they will not see me as man at this time - if, for instance, they are waiting for my arrival. If they await the coming of the Master on earth to bring to Him, as in the Second Time, the blind, the paralyzed, the incurable, and the possessed, they will not see me as man, because my presence among men is purely spiritual.

Nevertheless, they can order their sick to me, tell me their worries and sufferings, because I am close and present to all my children.

42. This light, this word, through which I have given you My teaching in this time, will show you the spiritual and simple way in which you can heal, comfort and help each other on the path of life. This will be when the sick reach their healing through love for one another.

43. Yes, mankind, you have kindled the fire of passions, and after that you cried out to heaven to ask that He may not punish you, without you being able to understand, because of your blindness, that the Father does not punish you. It is you who have not understood how to find the way to extinguish the fire of your hatred and wars with the crystal waters of reparation and virtue. For you have not had this virtue within you, and you must now begin to extinguish the fire with your tears and even with blood.

44. I am the one who wanted to avoid that you cry, that you feel pain. I am He who wants you to rise up and triumph over yourselves.

45. Make humility one of your best allies to achieve spiritual ascension. For the gates of heaven, which is the kingdom of the Spirit, are completely closed to the proud. He has never passed through them, nor will he ever succeed in doing so, but when he becomes humble, I will be the first to praise him, and it will be my mercy that opens the door to eternity for him.

46. By speaking to you in this way through organs of mind which are incapable of inspiring themselves, I give you the best proof of my presence and of the truth of my radiation. Why then do you unfairly demand proofs from me? Behold, I have just told you that only the humble will enter my kingdom. Be humble, then you will understand the love and mercy which my word holds in it.

47. Do not challenge me because then I will ask you what right you had when I saw you denying mercy to someone who had asked you for it

48. Let My word blossom in your hearts; you do not yet know how many of you will become My sowers. Put aside the fear you feel of the prejudices of men, for those who should feel such fear will not serve Me to sow this seed in the hearts of their brethren. Fear is only a weakness of the material nature, but trust and faith are qualities of the Spirit.

49. Consider that you have been very cold towards the love of Christ, your Master and Lord, but I ask you What was the reason for this coldness of heart?

50. I told you in the Second Time, "the foxes have dens, the birds have nests, but the Son of God has no place where he can lay his head"; and today, when I knock at the doors of your hearts, you will not open to Me. But I will make My disciples of you all, for My love will never be defeated.

51. This planet, prepared by the Father as an image of Spiritual Life, so that human beings lived in the midst of his wonders, worshipping and glorifying their Creator, was later transformed by men into a valley of tears and blood. Since then, this world has remained a valley of atonement for those beings who had to go through a trial by fire of trials and purification. And yet - how many people still see the kingdom of heaven and eternity in this earth!

52. Here human vanity has erected its palaces and its thrones, here man has crowned himself king and let himself be worshiped in his blindness for God. I have not frustrated his desires, nor have I ever deprived him of the gift of freedom of will. I wanted him to discover the light of truth by himself and to recognize the essence of life.

53. My power has never created a world, a home or a place of atonement to punish the children who sin. If the earth is a melting pot of pain and bitterness, that has been the work of men.

54. I tell you again that this world, with its peace, wonders, and revelations, has from the beginning kept a resemblance with the spiritual kingdom.

55. You know what I wanted to tell you when I spoke to you of reparation? to give back to the soul and to this world its purity so that it may be for My children what I have appointed for you from eternity A world of brotherhood among men, where a cult of harmony with all created things and a spiritual devotion to the Lord is practiced.

56. Am I then your judge or am I not? Yes, mankind, My judgment is unrelenting and severe with you, but it is born of the love of Him who is the Author of life. I could have destroyed all those who have profaned My laws, sinned against them or disobeyed them; but what value would it have to defeat you by death? Has truth and love no power?

57. I will not have the dead, I will not hear for ever the lamentations of those who weep for atonement.

58. In those present I receive those who are absent; tomorrow, when this word is no longer to be heard, it will be communicated through the lips of my witnesses to those who did not hear it. Love yourselves, disciples, that your heart may be like a lifeboat for your brothers.

59. The good news of this time will reach every heart and every corner of the earth The message which I gave you in the Second Time through Jesus has already become the knowledge of mankind. On those blessed seeds the fruitful rain of spiritualism will fall to illuminate and explain the message of past times.

60. Seek not only those who live happily, who know little of sin or pain; come to the leper, the manslayer, the blasphemer, and to the one who is in confusion in his life Do not shrink back from the misery that that being outwardly presents to you, immediately remember that in that person dwells a Spirit, that in that being dwells a child of the Lord, one of your brothers and sisters, united to you by eternal and divine bonds. Keep my word always alive in you so that you do not let the pain pass you by without feeling it or softening it.

61. Whoever feels the pain of his neighbor, whoever inwardly experiences the trials of his brother, will be granted that through his prayer and through his words the heavy atonement that lies on those for whom he works or with whom he suffers will be lifted.

62. Take care that the needy do not find you unprepared when they knock at your door, for then your Spirit will not be able to bear witness to Him who sent Him to earth to fulfill this so difficult mission.

63. Your Spirit must create a new humanity, and for this purpose he must fight against the evil that is surrounding the world. Watch over the children, strengthen the good in the youth, for the new generations will be those who are to continue your generous works.

64. Do you think that My Eye does not discover the abysses into which those who begin to live fall and the dangers that lie in wait for those who have no weapons to defend themselves?

65. People, no longer accustom yourselves to corruption, fight it without boasting of purity, nor be indignant at the wrongdoings of your fellow men Be tactful, accurate and benevolent in your speech and in your actions, so that the world will listen to you and will pay attention to your teaching words. Is it necessary that I tell you once more that before you pass on this teaching, you must live it?

66. Study My Word, disciples, so that you may discover its essence. I make you the first guardians of this revelation, which you are to make known to the world tomorrow.

67. Apparently this revelation does not contain anything great, but you will experience in the future what significance it will have among mankind.

68. Among this people there are disciples of all kinds; some suspect the greatness of this work and already feel the shock which its appearance in the world will cause; others are content to believe that this is a good way, and there are also those who cannot discover the greatness of this teaching

and who doubt its victory and entry into the hearts of men I tell you, it is a jewel which I have entrusted to you, whose divine rays of light you did not want to recognize because you did not fathom my teaching.

69. Do not forget that even in His time the word of Christ was doubted, because people judged Jesus by His origin and clothing, and when they learned that He was the son of a carpenter from Nazareth and a poor woman - who later was to set out in the company of poor Galilean fishermen, to preach a teaching that seemed strange to them - they could not believe that this itinerant preacher who went from village to village and offered the meagerness of his clothing was the king whom the Lord had promised to the people of Israel.

70. I give you these indications because men seek the outward glow which blinds the senses to believe in the greatness of that which is to be seen and felt only with the Spirit.

71. I had to shed my blood, give my life and rise again, so that men opened their eyes. Which cup shall my Spirit drink now, that you may believe in me? Humanity: What would I not do to see you saved?

72. There is still a short time left to speak to you. I know that those who have not yet taken note of My rallies will later come to understand them and then embrace their mission with rock-solid faith.

73. I come armed with patience; I am a teacher to him who comes for My teaching; I am a doctor to him who seeks only health in Me; I am a lenient judge to him who has sinned much and then comes before My face with humbly bowed head to ask My forgiveness Tomorrow, when they see their desire fulfilled, their very lips will speak to teach the ignorant. They will come to the Divine Physician, but only to ask for balm and comfort for the sufferings of their neighbors, and they will also turn to My justice to intercede for the one who has offended them.

74. I have told you that to become a Master you must first be apprentices and disciples.

75. Watch and pray, that you may not fall in the temptation.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 90

1. I am the wayfarer that knocks at the doors of your hearts. I knock, and you do not know who it is; you open, and do not recognize me. I am like the wanderer who comes into a village and has no one to know him, like the foreigner who enters a foreign land and is not understood in his language. So I feel myself among you! When will you feel My presence? O people, when will you recognize Me, as Joseph was recognized in his time by his brothers in Egypt?
2. Joseph, son of Jacob, had been sold by his own brothers to some merchants who were on their way to Egypt. Joseph was still small, yet he had already given evidence of a great gift of prophecy. Envy took possession of his brothers, who got rid of him in the belief that they would not see him again. But the Lord, who watched over his servant, protected him and made him great with Pharaoh of Egypt. Many years later, when the world was plagued by drought and hunger, Egypt, guided by the advice and inspiration of Joseph, had stocked up enough supplies to withstand the visitation. Then it happened that the sons of Jacob came to Egypt in search of food. They were greatly frightened when they realized that their brother Joseph had become a minister and advisor to Pharaoh. When they saw him, they fell down on their knees at his feet, full of remorse for their wrongdoing, and they realized that their brother's prophecies had come true. He whom they thought was dead was here before them full of power, virtue and wisdom. The prophet they had sold proved to them the truth of the prophecy that the Lord had put on his lips as a child. The brother whom they had tormented and sold forgave them. Do you understand, people? Now you know why I told you on that day When will you recognize Me as Joseph recognized his brothers?
3. I also once gave you prophecies; I was likewise sold and delivered up to death. But remember that I told you that I would come again. so why do you not receive Me now when I am knocking at your doors? Will it be necessary that drought and hunger appear on earth as on that occasion so that you finally seek me?
4. How much I have spoken to you and given you since the beginning of times to save you from evil and bring you to perfection! But you still need time to be able to reach the top of the mountain where I await you to guard you like jewels that sprang from my love and that return to me.
5. All men know that I am the Father of all created things and that the destiny of the beings is in me. Yet I have received neither their attention nor their respect from them. They likewise create, are also masters, and believe to have power over the fate of their neighbors - so why should they bow to me?
6. In this way man has put my patience to the test and challenged my justice. I have given him time to find the truth, but he has not wanted to accept anything from me. I came as father and was not loved; after that I came as master and was not understood; but since it is necessary to save mankind, I now come as judge. I know that man will rebel against my righteousness, because he will not understand me even as a judge and will say that God has avenged himself.
7. I wish that all would understand that God cannot have feelings of revenge because His love is perfect. Neither can I send the pain; it is you yourselves who attract it through your sins. My divine justice is above your suffering and even your death. The pain, the obstacles, the failures are the trials that man constantly imposes on himself, and the fruits of his seed are what he reaps little by little. It is enough for me to let my light reach your Spirit in each of these crises of life, so that it may attain salvation.
8. Many people say that they do not understand the teaching of Christ, that they do not know what to turn away from and where to direct their steps. But I ask them: Do those teachings seem too high to you? Then hear Me now, and you will understand them.
9. I knew that I had to return to explain to you all those teachings. this is why I told you that the Spirit of Truth would come and explain to you all the secrets to make you understand what you had not understood This is the time when the Spirit of Truth hovers over all flesh and over all spirit. It is enough if you concentrate on the innermost part of your conscience to hear my voice. But I wanted to give you my rallies as the firstfruit of this time by means of the human organ of the intellect so that this message may be the seed that gives you firmness and faith on the way to your development.

10. In this time I am giving you love, peace and spiritual teaching, and your heart - poor and needy of all this - is purified to receive the divine gift.
11. What the mighty men and those of great knowledge have spurned, the humble receive, and what was despised in the splendid palaces reaches the poor huts and is received with joy.
12. You who have grown weary of long waiting and so much suffering, come to Me. I have prepared everything, and everything is ready for this moment. I have perfumed the wind so that you inhale My invigorating breath, for I want to approach you with infinite love.
13. The children of the mighty tell Me when they hear My calls at their door: "come again tomorrow, for today there is no place for you", while men of simple mind tell Me: "come to us, Master, come and honour our tabernacle with Your Presence Do not look at our shame. Grant us the happiness of looking at You, who visited the house of the sinner Magdalene".
14. When this pressing but humble call reaches Me, I approach and enter into these hearts that are prepared at this hour as if they were a sanctuary.
15. I discover among you those anointed with tears of pain, those who have suffered persecution, those who have endured humiliation.
16. I come because you have called Me in the silence of your struggles and disappointments; but you shall appreciate that I have come without hemming at your call, as a shepherd comes quickly when he hears the bleating of the sheep that has gone astray or is in danger
17. You have called Me with great faith, have sought Me tirelessly, and truly, I tell you, your faith could not deceive you
18. Realize that I pour My blessings like a flood of love on all those who knew how to believe and wait listen to My Voice that comes to you as if it were a song of love that makes you forget the sufferings and forgives you all that was so bitter and has gradually reaped your heart on the path of life
19. You are learning at present to feel My spiritual presence in your hearts, and this knowledge has been like a rest for some and an oasis for others I am in search of all, but first I came hurriedly to make myself known among those who, when they heard me, did not deny me, who knew how to bear the mockery of their brothers and sisters because they are with me.
20. Have patience in the trials, and you will thereby bear witness of My work; but I will likewise bear witness of My faithful disciples, so that mankind may understand that they stand in the truth.
21. Not only you will be witnesses of My work, not only the men and women of My people will bear witness to My coming, but all will speak of My coming and bear witness to My Truth, as it happened in that Second Age when at the hour of death on the Cross the sun itself was hiding, the earth was shaking and all Jerusalem was desolate and sad
22. Beloved disciples, weep no longer for me; your tears will turn into bliss because you will still weep for endless joy when you experience the victory of my teaching on earth, and no one will be able to take this bliss away from you. For now, continue to take your place at this spiritual banquet and eat the sweet bread of life.
23. Enjoy this feast, which radiates in your Spirit, so that you may forget your tribulations the moment you attain communion with Me. Let your wounds heal, and you shall rest from your hardships. When these moments have come, your heart shall shine like a house when it is decorated for feasting, and not even the most royal palaces of the earth shall have the glory that shines in your Spirit in this hour.
24. Blessed are the meek of heart, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
25. Blessed are those who suffer deeply when the shepherd is offended. But fear not for Me, fear for yourselves, whom pain can indeed depress and overcome temptation.
26. You refresh yourselves by listening to Me and ask Me: "Master, why have You chosen us, though we are so small and so weak? But I answer you: your master is never wrong.
27. Recognize: even before you came here for the first time to hear Me - when you did not yet know of My coming, your heart already pointed out to you that the Master was about to send His Light to the world like a beacon guiding the shipwrecked in the midst of the storm
28. I have called you to make you My workers and send you on the ways to proclaim this Good News But first I expect you to learn to forgive your enemies, all those who put crowns of thorns on you, all

those who gave you bile and vinegar to drink, so that you may say that you are now strong enough to go out and sow the seed of spiritualization.

29. When this is true, you shall go forth to sow, and though you encounter sufferings and bitterness in your narrow way of spiritual missionaries, you shall also have great joys that will compensate you. When you go away to sow My seed of love, pray and have confidence. Sometimes you will weep, but on the other hand there will be many things that will give you joy when you fulfill My law.

30. You will find tears and joys in your daily work until you have reached the end of your atonement and come to the Promised Land where all is peace, harmony and perfect happiness

31. At times your cup will be full of honey, another time full of bitterness, but I tell you again that he who prays, watches and trusts in Me will not succumb to weakness because his heart will be full of faith and he will never be able to deny Me because his lips will unswervingly proclaim My Truth on earth

32. The way is full of suffering and far, but my love will quench the thirst of your heart Remember that I have always come to men when I have seen that they are close to perishing from hunger or thirst.

33. He who has always come for your salvation is speaking to you at this moment: Christ, the Divine Promise, made man in Jesus in the Second Time, the Divine Word made man's word; the Spirit of Love, Light, Wisdom, limited in a ray which, through conscience, touches man's spirit and mind to teach him to transmit My thoughts

34. Some say to Me in their hearts: "Lord, how could You come down in this way into our hearts? - Oh My children! Have you not at times seen a mother go into a dirty neighborhood where one of her children sighs and begs her, degenerate in dirt or in misery?

35. Only these mothers could tell you how they felt the heartbeats of the straying child calling them and begging for their presence and motherly love, trusting to obtain their forgiveness

36. And I, who am he who is the epitome of all love, in whom is the love of all fathers and all mothers, should be able to remain impassive at the call of your Spirit? Should I refrain from rushing to the place - whatever this may be - where one of my children is at the mercy of ruin and calls me? How little do you know about me, although I have declared my love to you in so many and so unlimited forms!

37. Do you not remember on how many occasions I made My Love known - not only to those who believed in Me, but also to him who betrayed Me and to those who persecuted and judged Me? Now you could ask me what was the reason that moved me to allow all those mockeries. But I answer you: It was necessary that I left them complete freedom of thought and action so that there would be suitable occasions to reveal myself and so that all would experience the mercy and love which I taught the world.

38. I did not move the heart of Judas to betray Me; he was the instrument of an evil thought when his heart was filled with darkness. But in the face of that disciple's unfaithfulness, I revealed My forgiveness.

39. It would not have been necessary for any of mine to betray me to give you that example of humility. The Master would have proved it on every occasion that men would have offered him. It fell to that disciple to be the instrument through which the Master showed His Divine Humility to the world, and even if you thought that it was that man's weakness that brought about the death of Jesus, I tell you that you are in error, because I came to give myself to you completely, and if it had not been in this way, you can be sure that it would have been done in another way. Therefore you have no right to curse or judge him who is your brother, who in a moment of darkness lacked the love and faithfulness he owed to his Master. If you blame him for My death - why do you not bless him, knowing that My blood was shed for the salvation of all men? It would be better for you to pray and ask that none of you fall into temptation, for the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees still exists in this world.

40. It is for you to pray and watch, that you may always be instruments of light and never serve darkness. I will always have the opportunity to bring before this unbelieving and materialistic humanity the truth of all that I have revealed to it.

41. Just as in former times, I leave man today the freedom of his own will decision, so that he makes use of the gift of his will and comes to me of his own accord.

42. I have created you free - not for evil, but free as the course of the water, as the growth of the plants, as the singing of the birds

43. At that time I did not entice men to call me or to seek me, nor did I resist when they rejected me. I allowed them to do their will, to do my will afterward over all created things. With this I want to tell you that I will let you come to me by making use of your will. For if you try to force this wonderful power, which keeps mankind in motion, in another direction, you will not attain perfection. So pay attention that your will is mine, and you will reach the final goal of the way, which is my father's heart.

44. I will call you as I have always done without ever becoming tired, and my voice will lovingly repeat day after day: "Come to me. but to hear My call, you must purify your heart so that the sinister forces opposed to virtue, purity and goodness find no kinship in you and, although they try you, do not bring you down

45. The gates of My Kingdom are open, through them great floods of light are pouring out, their brightness reaching this world in search of hearts, minds and spirits to settle on them

46. I warn you in advance of everything because I have already told you that there will be fighting and that My Teaching will be fought in many ways many are those who will make an effort to make them disappear from the earth; but before My Teaching disappears, the last of the souls would have to disappear first, that is, the last man in this world

47. Do not be afraid if they should call you blasphemers when you say that He who spoke to you in the Spirit was Christ Himself Even when Jesus said in the Second Time that He was the Son of God, people were outraged. I will forgive their unbelief and allow them to call Me as it pleases them best.

48. Many will deny that I have spoken to you through the mouth of sinful men. But then I will say to them: Do not direct your attention to the vessel, evaluate the contents, and then I will pour out the purity of my teaching on the heart of my deniers. They will recognize me because I have a mark to call my sheep, and these recognize the voice of their shepherd.

49. They will come and put me to the test because they want to prove to you that you are in error If I do not give them my name they will say that I am not I, and if I answer their ill-intentioned questions they will deny me with even greater zeal.

50. Then I will say to them: Whoever wants to enter the kingdom of light must seek it with the heart. But he who wants to live without recognizing me will have withheld divine knowledge from his own Spirit, and will thus bring about that everything which is clear and light-filled revelation is mystery and mystery for him.

51. I give you My peace, not the one the world promises, because it is not true, but only the one I let you feel Carry My Peace with you because the way you walk is sown with thorns, I know that. Humanity is sailing in an ocean of suffering. Sin is unleashed, and you do not have enough strength to fight against all these hardships. That is why I have come to give you strength and bring you out of this chaos. Whenever you have lost the way and feel restlessness, you ask yourselves in your deep confusion whether this is My way; but I answer you that I always show you the right way.

52. Some unbelieving heart asks Me this day: "Is it You, Master, who speaks to us? And I answer him, "It is I, in Spirit and in truth, and show Myself to you in humility within the limits of your comprehension, so that you may know Me and let yourselves be enlightened by this light, so that it may purify you and prepare your heart, revive it and show it the spiritual life which awaits it.

53. At this time I open the book of my teaching. I want it to remain open in front of your hearts and that you tirelessly memorize its teachings. I am giving you instructions because now is the hour indicated by My love, in which I will make you owners of the wisdom that comes to you.

54. Pure you have come forth from Me but in time you have stained your soul and after purification and toil you come to Me and I give you back the value and grace you have lost I mark you with a seal of light so that you are recognized by your fellow men. I have called you disciples and want you to emulate those of the Second Time. Do you not agree that I have chosen you? - You tell Me in silence: "Your will be done". Nor can I leave you in My place, nor are you sufficiently equipped to teach. What could a voice bearer pass on, even if he has the gift of the Word, if My Ray would not enlighten him?

they are still clumsy and only prepared to receive and transmit My inspiration; but their heart is not yet a fountain of mercy and love because they are inexperienced. Blessed are those who have felt faith in hearing my word and who, without me having granted them great proofs, offer me their gratitude.

55. No one has come by chance; I have brought you here. But when you have spoken to me, you owe it to me to recognize me and to love me. - Men and women, you who have lived in splendid dwellings until now: Will you follow Me? Do you not know that you are marked as My chosen ones and it is My will that you serve in My work? Even though you have loved the world very much, today you are to love the spiritual life, serve your brothers and sisters and base your joy of life on it. But if your relatives and friends misjudge you for the sake of this spiritual fulfillment, feel no pain, be strong and take Me as your model.

56. When I lived among you in the Second Age, I found My children arrogant through their knowledge and power. I wanted to let My Word enter their hearts and found indifference in them towards the gifts of the Spirit. But that is why I did not turn away from their way. To help them to transform their hard hearts, I prepared trials that would enlighten them.

57. On one occasion one of those men who had heard My word came without believing him. He came full of fear, and despair was reflected on his face because he could not find the means to restore health to his wife who was dying. Conquered by pain, he turned to Me, after having consulted his science in vain, without discovering a cure for the disease which was about to end the life of his companion, and said, "Are you the one who heals? and I answered him: "what is it that you hold dear, good man?" Then he spoke and pleaded for recovery for his wife. I told him, "Perhaps My knowledge is useless, and the power I am endowed with is ineffective? But I followed his steps and reached the camp of the terminally ill and touched their foreheads. The husband looked at her unbelievingly, while she regained her health. The woman rose and was healthy, and in full knowledge she cried with joy, threw herself to the ground and said to Me: "Master, You are the Divine Physician, our God. Why do they not recognize You and follow You, although You do such miracles? "Wait, woman," I answered her, "it is necessary that I go away from you to be understood; but those who already now recognize My truth are the chosen ones.

58. So it will be in the third time. Many who have directly witnessed My rallies and miracles have not believed. But time passes and the events that will occur will speak and bear witness to all these miracles, and even then they will still demand new proofs. Others have followed me from the first moment and are with me. These are those who live more for their Spirit than for their body and who did not wait until I stopped speaking to understand who taught them.

59. When you, My disciples, set out with a little faith and work for mankind, you will perform miracles, for I will use you to give proofs to those according to My will who ask for them.

60. When the time has come, no books will be in the hands of My chosen ones, for their faith and good works will lead them to the fulfillment of their destiny.

61. No one who wants to follow Me fears the judgment of his brothers and sisters. Many fearful ones tell Me, "How can I follow You? When my parents, my relatives, my friends learn that I hear this word, they will no longer know me, they will cast me out from among them. The Master speaks to these hearts and tells them Not all who are with Me are at peace with their own; to follow Me they have gone through a trial of suffering. But I ask those who caused them torment: What evil have these creatures done to you? Why did you make them cry?

62. Now is the time of greater righteousness and severity. I want that until then you have sown goodness and works of truthfulness in your neighbor so that you may reap their fruits. Do not expect the world to pay for your works of mercy. Let Me reward your love for men with My blessing.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 91

1. You who come here in your desire for spiritual nourishment, come closer, and when you are weary, dwell under the shade of this tree that you may be strengthened. When you are sad, hear the beating of the nightingale singing in the bower of the tree, and as you listen to it, you will feel a sweet comfort in your hearts.
2. If unbelief seizes any one of you, I will not reproach him, nor will I condemn the worldview or creed he offers me at the bottom of his heart.
3. My voice reaches your Spirit to tell you to go forward and walk with faith through the vast desert of life, always inspired by the divine promise to reach the true land of promise, which is the spiritual kingdom.
4. Hear and imprint My word in your heart so that the memory of it may be indelible I assure you that when the hour set by me has come, in which my voice can no longer be heard in this form, the last teaching will have come, which I give you through the voice bearer. Therefore you must guard it like the most precious treasure. When that hour once strikes - solemnly for the Master and for the disciples - your prepared Spirit is to remain calm, immersed in contemplation and prayer, because just in those moments he will understand the way in which he later is to receive the spiritual inspirations.
5. I want that even before this rally ends in the form in which I have made myself known to you in this time, you understand its deep meaning and its outward form, so that tomorrow you can explain it to those who did not hear me Your testimony will be considered true if you confirm it with your works of love for your brothers.
6. Prepare yourselves so that when explaining My rallies you may say that it was not necessary for My Spirit to descend in all His fullness on the voice bearer's organ of understanding because He is infinite A ray of my light was enough to transmit inspirations to his mind. Also you should not forget to say that during the short time of My rallies My voice-bearers had the gift of spiritual rapture - a gift that allowed them to become instruments and transmitters of My Word.
7. This has been - expressed in short and simple words - the way in which My voice-bearers have delivered My spiritual message to mankind in this time.
8. But lest you become fanatical and stubbornly think that I have spoken to the people of this time only through the mediation of the voice-bearers, I want you to know that every human creature who has the task of leading crowds, peoples or nations, is a means I use to speak to mankind
9. My love is above the differences of religions, teachings, languages and cultures, since it is enough for Me to find spiritual armament in him who prepares to address a message to his fellow men. Then my caring love uses him as mediator to make my truth known through him.
10. If you hear from the lips of a speaker words that have deep meaning or that make the hidden strings of the heart of his listeners tremble, here is the proof that there was spiritual armament and good endowment on the part of him who spoke. But above all you have the proof that he was inspired by me. If, on the other hand, you hear speakers speak words that contain untruth, however brilliant and melodious they may be in form, be sure that there was no spiritual armament here, nor did my inspiration resonate.
11. I will now soon cease to give you this message which, when its time has come, will bring about the spiritual awakening of the nations, teaching men to distinguish the spiritual from the only human, and to separate the louder, high, pure and luminous from all that contains only imperfection, unfairness or lie.
12. At all times my love as a master was carefully mindful of the teaching that men needed, and I have always come to them to speak to them in accordance with their spiritual maturity and their intellectual development
13. I have come to you because I have seen that man's word and the teachings you have created do not quench the burning thirst of your Spirit - thirst for light, thirst for truth, for eternity and love. This is why I have tuned in with you and serve humble, ignorant and uneducated men and cause them to fall into the rapture of the Mind and Spirit so that the message of the Third Age may flow out of their

mouths. To be worthy to receive and transmit My divine thoughts, they had to fight against the materialization and temptations of the world. In this way, pushing back their own personality and chastening their vanity, they attained a complete surrender of their being in the short periods of time in which they offered their organ of mind to divine inspiration, thus enabling a word full of wisdom, tenderness, justice, balm and peace to come from their lips.

14. There will always be those who cannot comprehend how it comes that the voice carriers can express so much knowledge in words and pour so much life essence on the Spirit of the multitudes of listeners without my Spirit descending to these brains and only a ray of my light illuminating them. Then I tell you that even the royal star - as you call the sun - does not need to come to earth to illuminate it, since the light that it sends from a distance to your planet is enough to bathe it in light, warmth and life.

15. Likewise, like a sun of infinite radiance, the Spirit of the Father illuminates and enlivens all things by the light which He sends down upon all creatures, both spiritual and material.

16. Therefore, understand that where My light is, My Spirit is also present.

17. Keep these explanations in your memory, because tomorrow it will be you who will have to apply these examples to make your fellow men understand the nature of my rallies through the organ of man's intellect.

18. In this way they will easily understand how my Spirit, without descending in fullness on one of these organs of understanding, makes His presence palpable through the spiritual vibration that I send down on my voice bearers.

19. It is My Father Love that comes to you in this time and turns into man's word when it touches the mind of the voice bearer

20. Open the gates of the temple which you have in the innermost part of your being and see the invisible Rejoice in the knowledge that I have brought the spiritual, which you thought so distant, within your reach.

21. O people, formed from crowds of disciples of this spiritual teaching, how much you refresh yourselves on the pages of the book of My wisdom, without ever reaching the end!

22. Wisdom is the very gift and greatest inheritance of the Spirit, which establishes his eternal glory and bliss.

23. As I created for your human mind a world of inexhaustible teachings, so I created for your Spirit a heaven of eternal and infinite wisdom.

24. Before your gaze a new section of the path you have to travel is revealed, and I am leaving you in abundance My teachings so that you may enter with firm step this path which will lead you into eternity

25. I well know that not all men at the same time recognize the truth of this message; for while some will believe that it is the right time for them to receive Me, others will doubt My Message when they experience the way it was received They will say that to be truthful, it is all too surprising that the Divine Spirit could have manifested itself through the human mind. Then you should ask them if they do not think that it was also surprising that The Word of God became man in Jesus - a fact they always considered to be the highest truth.

26. You will see that as soon as they think about it, they will understand that I gave you the greatest proof of My love for you when I became man in the Second Age, and that when I now manifested myself through the human organ of mind, it was to lead you into Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue, which will be the perfect form in which children can communicate with their Heavenly Father.

27. The Word speaks to you, the same that spoke in Jesus in the second time, for the Word of God is eternal and omnipotent. I spoke to you both through the lips of Jesus and through the mouth of prophets and apostles, as I speak to you now through the mediation of these voices, and as I will do directly to your Spirit when you have entered the time of spiritual upliftment.

28. Christ, the Word of God, was it who spoke through the mouth of Jesus, the pure and pure man.

29. The man Jesus was born, lived, and died; but as for Christ, He was not born, nor grew up in the world, nor died, for He is the Voice of Love, the Spirit of Love, the Divine Word, the expression of the wisdom of the Creator, who has always been in the Father.

30. When Christ spoke in Jesus, His voice was heard everywhere, for it was The Eternal Word that spoke, the voice of your Father. All this you must fathom and think about, so that whenever you think of Christ or even mention His name, you do so in the thought of your Heavenly Father, but never as if it were another being different from My Spirit.

31. My word revealed in this time will be like a sword to destroy all that is false, with which men sought to hide my truth; but it will also be a lifeboat for all those who are shipwrecked and fearfully seek the light of spiritualization

32. Disciples, Christ is the highest manifestation of Divine Love, is the light that is life in the regions of the Spirit, the light that breaks through darkness and reveals the truth before every spiritual gaze, dissolves the mysteries, opens the door and shows the way to wisdom, eternity and perfection of souls

33. In the second time Christ - the same one who is speaking to you at this moment - became man and dwelt on earth. But now He is with you in Spirit, fulfilling a promise He made to mankind: the promise to return in a new era to bring you the highest consolation and the light of truth, illuminating and explaining all that has been revealed to men.

34. Behold in the Divine one Spirit, who has shown Himself to you in various phases of revelation, but who has always manifested His justice, power, and perfection.

35. Never try to enclose within the limits of your human intelligence those realizations which are reserved to the Spirit alone, for then would you see before you a diminished God deprived of perfection.

36. It is good that you understand Me as Supreme Love, as the Absolute, as Creator, as the Almighty. But understand that you must seek spiritual inspiration to find deeper expressions when you speak of your Lord. Verily, I tell you, My power, My wisdom and love transcend all that the human mind can conceive, for all this is beyond what you know and beyond what you will know.

37. I am currently preparing the future of your soul; therefore the chaff is now being burnt in the fire of Divine Justice, since there are only two ways for you: one is spiritualization, the other is purification.

\* *By this are to be understood the desires and vices still clinging to the soul.*

38. In this time, the one who is not ready to renew himself will have to know the greatest bitterness and will be taken away from the earth, losing the precious opportunity to atone for his transgressions and to reconcile himself with the law, truth and life.

39. On the other hand, those who pass over from this material life to the spiritual home with the peace and satisfaction that the fulfilled duty gives, will feel enlightened by my light, and if they belong to those who must re-incarnate, I will prepare them before they return to human life, so that they may rise to him pure, more spiritualized and with greater wisdom

40. You will no longer be so reckless as to forget your vows to remain on the path of good. You will always keep the memory of this spiritual covenant that you have made with Me, without straying from the path of good, despite the trials and temptations that you encounter on your way.

41. Whoever wants to follow Me, take up his cross and follow My path. I am in expectation of men of good will who long for peace, salvation and the welfare of their neighbor. I will take under My cloak of love those who seek Me with this noble ideal, and I will send them on all the ways of the world to turn My thoughts into words and My words into deeds, thus making My teaching known through them. Some will use simple words, in others the word will blossom, and a flood of spiritual water will pour out from their lips to quench men's thirst for truth.

42. Do not be afraid to speak when you are in the ranks of My messengers and apostles, and do not think that this message is not understood by men.

43. I come to enlighten your Spirit, to free you from materialism, to show you the way to true happiness. This is the good news that you are to carry everywhere.

44. Prepare all of you who are of good will for the fight, so that you may come to your brothers at the right time. Of this right time I am giving you an example when I come at the very moment when you need Me. Would it be just if the Redeemer came too late, although he sees mankind falling into the abyss?

45. Hear Me, people, and get to the bottom of this word in the knowledge that you have used little of it because you have believed little and doubt has entered your heart many times Nevertheless, the time will come when the people of little faith will see the fruit I have sown ripen, and all over the world those initiated into spiritualization will appear.

46. Then you will hear My Voice telling them: beloved disciples, let us sow love in the whole world, I will make My seed enter into hearts through your works Sow with examples and soon you will see My teaching bear fruit.

47. Just as John, the forerunner of My coming in the Second Age, said to the crowds: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, prepare to know your King", so you, My new forerunners, are to tell the world: "prepare to receive in your spirit the presence of the Divine Spirit who wants to make you feel the glory of His Kingdom". - Sometimes you say: "You would have to be a theologian to penetrate into the depths of this wisdom that the Lord reveals to us. One would have to be a scientist to understand the wonders that life holds". To this I answer you that if you would study these sciences, you would not understand My revelation.

48. I have prepared your mind in such a way that it can understand Me within the limits of its humble grasp For such unencumbered and free from every influence alien to my teaching he can more easily penetrate my teachings. I will entrust to you a book in which your spirit will learn to read and learn spiritual wisdom. It is in vain that you seek this wisdom in the books of the earth, for the seed that the books of men contain would no longer germinate in you. Your task is different from that of those who come to earth to explore the mysteries of nature. You are that people whose destiny it is to bring the Light of the Spirit to the world.

49. Have you not heard the seven seals speak? That you may understand it, imagine a book consisting of seven chapters, a book containing the knowledge of life and spiritual wisdom, opened before mankind. Six of these seven seals have been broken, so you have now reached the sixth seal and receive from it its light and revelations.

50. Blessed is he who with love, humility and respect comes to the understanding of this symbol of my wisdom, because in his mind it will become light. The Book of the Seven Seals is like a sanctuary in which your Spirit will find the stepladder leading to the home of peace and perfection. It is the Book of My Wisdom, which will be handed over to men in seven stages.

51. The "language" in which this book is written is divine, for it was the Spirit of your Eternal Father who wrote it for His children. "My Word" translated it for you into human language, so that man might know it and live it from its first pages.

52. I am presently introducing you to the study of this revelation. Tomorrow, when the voice bearer is silent, let your Spirit begin to prepare to receive the continuation of the divine teachings directly from the Father.

53. It is My will that when the Seventh Seal is broken, dialogue from Spirit to Spirit be exercised by mankind to be in communion with their Lord.

54. Reflect on these teachings, disciples, and you will divine the greatness of this revelation.

55. Welcome be the people who come to receive their Lord. Welcome it be, because it has understood that it lives in the time of the fulfillment of the prophecies and promises which I gave to mankind in another time.

56. My new rallies have reached the world without peace. Today nations are destroying each other without understanding that you are all brothers and sisters.

57. When the fervent Christians of the earliest times learned that their Lord would return to the world in a time of wars and hatred, they could not understand how people could not come to love one another after that sublime teaching (of Jesus) had gone from mouth to mouth and from heart to heart.

58. Alas, if only they had known that the nations that were Christian would rise up against one another to destroy one another, and that men's hearts would turn into an immeasurably great grave in which would be buried all the virtues that My teaching taught them! Mankind is like a soul that is surrounded by darkness, decay and loneliness, like the dead man in his burial chamber. But my voice awakened this dead man in his grave to truth, to love, to light. My voice, which resounded in his spirit, tells him: "Do not sleep, this is the Third Day, on which you are to rise again, the Third Time,

destined to the Spirit for his reparation and exaltation, with which every debt is paid forever, and his mission on earth is completed.

59. I have seen that your religious communities do not have the necessary power to stop so much evil, nor enough light to enlighten your reason, and this because they have moved away from the essence of My teaching, which is destined above all for the Spirit.

60. For many people Jesus is the figure of a beautiful and old legend, whose exemplary works cannot be reproduced and cannot be put into practice in these times of materialism. Then I tell you that the Word and the works of Jesus are not past nor will ever be, because they do not belong to an epoch, nor to a nation, since the essence of His works in the world was love and humility, and mankind needs His teachings for its spiritual progress.

61. When the dead - in terms of love - rise to true life, you will see My name and My Word appearing in the world anew and you will hear many lips saying "Christ has risen from the dead!" But then I will tell them that I have always been present and that I was never dead, while it was the spiritual turning away of mankind from me that did not allow them to feel me.

62. Disciples, today I discover tiredness in your bodies and restlessness in your souls; the reason is that your fellow men hurt you because you embraced this cross. But you crave my word, and in it you find peace and comfort.

63. In the first time the people prayed in the wilderness that manna might be sent to them. Today you lift up your Spirit to hear the voice of the Lord, which is food and eternal life.

64. Many times already you have desired that this word should be heard throughout the world. The Master says to you: "Only a small multitude will hear Me through the organ of the mind, but afterward all will receive this message. My light is poured out on every Spirit and all flesh, or, which is the same, the earth is prepared for the seed to penetrate into it and bear fruit."

65. Only those who persist in sin will not feel My presence. But I will make the world understand that I came for all and that I showed myself to all.

66. The light of a new day has appeared on the horizon, and a book has opened before your eyes. My spiritual teaching will fight to dissolve the shadows, and finally its truth will prevail.

67. You shall not boast of the spiritual gifts which I have entrusted to you, nor of the grace which has been given to you to listen to me. It must be your works that speak and bear witness to the teachings of love that you have received.

68. Men will put you to the test; but then you are to entrust yourselves to My will with faith, and I will help you through.

69. They will bring to you the terminally ill man to heal him, they will call you to the dying man to give him back life, and they will bring before you the one who has lost his mind, or the possessed, to give light to his Spirit and freedom to his mind.

70. Fear not the proof (of your healing gift), believe in it, be humble towards your fellow men, and the rest I will do. I will show men that I have indeed given you authority. They will be affected, and many will be converted. But those who intended to harm you will feel defeated by your helping love.

71. The time of struggle and true spiritualization has come. Out of temples, churches and synagogues will come those who - devoted to outward cults - will awaken from their dreams and go to the fields of the Lord, where work, sowing and battle is.

72. Put away the excessive love for your body and have mercy on your soul and help it to purify and uplift itself. When you have achieved this, you will experience how strong you will be in soul and body.

73. Remember: if the soul is sick, how could there be peace in the heart? And if there is remorse in the soul - can it enjoy peace there?

74. Prepare yourselves, for verily I tell you, there are already many who are expecting the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures and prophecies are being researched and studied by men, and in them they discover that the events of this time indicate that the signs I gave concerning My coming are now coming true. Nevertheless, the greater part of mankind is still asleep. If all nations were expecting me and the prophecies had been interpreted correctly, men would already have made their way towards the star that would reveal to them the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

75. You who hear my word have been judges of those through whom I make myself known. But the one who has been most severe and unjust I have called and given him the same spiritual gift, so that when he is likewise before judges and unbelievers, he may become aware of the difficult and heavy task that weighs on a voice bearer.

76. Make progress, disciples, do not wait until the "last" come to teach you what faith, obedience and zeal is in My work, because you are obliged to expect them with open doors, a prepared home and a laid table.

77. I receive all those who come in desire of My words - both those who prepare themselves early and turn their Spirit away from all uselessness, and those who come only out of habit of hearing Me Which, do you think, make better use of My teaching? Which do you think will be the strong when the hour of My farewell comes, in which I will cease to make Myself known to you through this Mediator? They are of course those who are really preparing to receive My teachings. So hear Me with the Spirit, keep your mind unbiased and let the heart be touched; in this way you will feel My Word penetrating the depths of your being and filling you with noble sentiments.

78. Some who are not present at this Word are closer to My Presence than many who take a place in this rallies, and this is because the Master's teaching comes to the Spirit and not to the flesh Ah, souls infected by the passions of the world, if you knew that in the moments when you hear this Word, I offer you a boat with him to save yourselves and a net to save your brothers and sisters who are in danger!

79. At last I am with you, as I had promised you, at last I have arrived, and there will not be a day in which I will not give you proofs of My presence and My righteousness in various ways

80. The time in which men have used free will to use it for pleasures, base passions, enmities and revenge is now coming to an end My righteousness is blocking the paths of sin and instead opening the way of reconciliation and renewal so that people may find the road of peace which they have sought in vain by other means.

81. You call yourselves brothers and sisters among yourselves; yet you have been so only on rare occasions! This is the reason why I told you on this day to prepare yourselves to receive My Word. For in him you will hear my tender and loving voice, which will make you feel like real brothers and sisters in God.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 92

1. For you that day is a feast day, when ye shall hear my word. You who have faith refresh yourselves, and you who have doubts torture yourselves because you want to see me as man, to have the absolute certainty of my presence.
2. But do not worry, the master tells you, because even without seeing me or touching me you will finally believe. While my word convinces you, at the same time it makes all spiritual fibers of your being sensitive, and finally you will feel the spiritual revelations close to you when peace knocks at your doors or love approaches your heart, when death passes or temptation lurks. The best inheritance I will leave you will be this teaching, for he who knows how to interpret and practice it as it requires will attain the highest peace of the Spirit. But whoever falsifies it in its interpretation or in its application will have to weep bitterly. But these will not be able to blame me for it because their conscience will tell them that this pain is the proof that they were outside the law.
3. On earth, too, your parents leave you an inheritance of teachings and advice, and those who follow and observe them constantly reap good fruits in their life's journey. But those who do not listen to their words and forget them, and who attach more importance to the material goods they receive as part of their heritage than to the lessons of love they received, are exposed to the fall and changeable destinies. Ask yourselves: Would it be just for these children who have been absent to say that it is their father who punishes them when they feel the hardships and sufferings that are the consequences of their disobedience? No, My children, it is your works which always give you a reward or a punishment.
4. Beloved disciples, I am giving you at present My teaching of love in the midst of this scantiness where My rallies take place, is My Sanctuary, that spiritual temple where no rites are celebrated nor the false splendour of liturgies blinds you, where you hear only one voice, sometimes loving and consoling, sometimes profoundly wise, and sometimes severe and righteous.
5. This is the reason why you never tire of hearing it and always feel conquered by it; for although My teachings have outward similarities among themselves, you have discovered that they are different in content and gradually bring you to the spiritual knowledge of My truth.
6. You come from different parts of the earth to hear me, and I call you representatives. If you are a family man or the mother of a family, I receive you as representatives of the home; if you are a child, I receive you as representatives of the family. If you come from a certain region, I receive you as representatives of it, and if you come from a far country, I call you representatives of your nation. To Me you are all My children, My beloved disciples, whom I teach without preferential treatment.
7. To those who doubt My Words I tell them to wait, to keep doubt in their hearts and close their lips, but to open their ears, their minds and their hearts, because now is the time of surprises and miracles that only those who are prepared will be able to perceive and confirm.
8. The last battle is already being fought, and it is necessary that you have weapons to fight and a shield to defend yourselves. But since this judgment is not what the world has expected, it has not realized that it is already in it. Everyone who has awakened, if he has mercy on his fellow men, let him warn them and bear witness to the Good News among men. I see among this people many who are silent, although they could speak to bear witness; others, however, who have not understood My teaching, speak of it incessantly without knowing its meaning and significance, and thus often fall into irresponsible falsehoods. To these I tell that they should study and prepare themselves first, so that there is no reason for anyone to be confused or to judge My work badly.
9. I also point out to you that he cannot call himself my disciple who uses my word as a sword to hurt his fellow man or as a scepter to humiliate him. Neither can he who becomes agitated when he speaks of this teaching and loses his composure, because he will not bring about a seed of faith.
10. A prepared disciple will be that one who, when he finds himself attacked in his faith, in the holiest of his convictions, knows how to remain calm, for he will be like a lighthouse in the midst of a storm.
11. Hear me untiringly, so that your faith may increase and you may satisfy the desire to uplift your soul.

12. In this time I will bring about that the teaching I gave you in the Second Time, which many have not grasped and others have forgotten, will be understood by all, and also that it will be followed by all because of My new teachings

13. You who have received these revelations are destined to announce to mankind My new rallies through the human organ of mind Who shall bear witness to this if not you? If you expect the dignitaries or clergy of the religious communities to bring this Good News to mankind, you are in error. For truly, I tell you, even if they would see Me, they would not open their lips to say to mankind, "Behold, there is Christ, go to Him! No, disciples, it will not be they who proclaim Me, nor will it be they who open new paths for the people of this time. My word, on the other hand, prepares you ceaselessly so that you may faithfully speak of what you have seen and heard, and above all so that you may confirm it with your worship of God and your works of love for your fellow men.

14. Let My word fill you with power so that you may not be weak in the trials. Remember that the path of virtue is sometimes sown with thorns and temptations.

15. Understand how delicate this work is, beloved disciples, and also all that you must fathom and observe so that you do not fall into error, nor sow discord among your brothers

16. Keep My word, and you will be strong, because I will build temples that will withstand the strongest storms.

17. No one tell Me that he feels too tired to tackle this daily work, for it will not be the Spirit who speaks in this way but the flesh I tell you that it is enough to detach yourselves a little from the material world in which you live to feel free from burdensome burdens. The mature Spirit does not feel fatigue, it is the body that gets tired in the material struggle. This spiritual mission, carried with love, does not oppress and does not make you tired; instead, it eases the hardships of your life and strengthens the body and the Spirit.

18. I must tell you, disciples, that he who feels love for his neighbor knows no weariness. Do you think that if I did not love you as I love you, I would have accepted the judgment and sacrificial death to which you subjected me then? But my love for mankind gave Jesus powers, and in him I accomplished my work of redemption. Understand: Just as your love is for your neighbor, so will be the strength with which you can bear their insults and the toil that your task may prepare you.

19. Pray, become strong in good, so that you may remove your imperfections and feel more worthy of my love every day.

20. In this blessed hour, My Divine Ray has touched the minds of My voices in the various places of assembly dedicated to this rallies and this light has turned into words of life for the Spirit of My people. This manifestation is similar to the one where the manna fell upon the starving people and nourished them in the days of need in the desert. Let no one fear to be forsaken, for you have experienced that I have given you proofs of My presence at all times.

21. Do you not feel how My caring love is gradually turning you away from all that is useless and harmful? It is because it is pleasing to Me that you purify yourselves in the spring of pure water which My teachings offer you so that you may be worthy of My revelations so purified.

22. Listen, disciples: The time announced, in which My Spirit would pour out on every spirit and on all flesh, in which mankind would have spiritual visions and symbolic and prophetic dreams, is now. Pay attention to how the spiritual gifts are felt by people from different faith communities. But among all of them there is one - unknown and inconspicuous - in which the spiritual rallies have been clear, accurate and rightly done. In her I let my voice be heard as master, revealed the final purpose of these spiritual gifts and showed her the safe way to carry out her mission.

23. This is My people, (the Spiritual Israel), upon whom My revelations will descend, the successor of that ancient people who were called Israel in the First Times, and who are now resurrected in the world, bringing with them in their Spirit the task to make My Truth known to mankind.

24. This people hears My voice in these times and feeds on Me as the vine of the Eternal Vine. All its children are to give the world the fruits of the tree from which they took life. My word will make them fertile like an irrigation with the purest water and will equip them so that they will never be irrigated with unclean water, because then the taste and the sap of the spiritual fruit of this people would no longer be that of the Divine Tree.

25. In these times of materialism My teachings of love have been forgotten because of the darkness that envelops mankind. But I tell you that you should seek them in your Spirit from which they cannot be wiped out, for there all your gifts of love remain there secretly as an indelible lamp which illuminates the path you are to follow until you have obtained the reward I have promised you.

26. I now gather My people to give them My wisdom. Only I can discover those who are to serve Me. In three ages I have sought disciples to give them My teaching and prepare them as My messengers. In each of these ages I have manifested myself in different forms, and my presence has surprised men because they did not know how to prepare to expect me, although they knew that the time had come that these events would happen. When I stood opposite them they did not recognize me although my word offered them the always same essence; because the purpose of my teachings has been the same at all times. I tell you: Whatever the form is in which I reveal myself before you, you can recognize me because I always show you my love. The forms which I have used to make myself known to men have not been a mask to hide me from their sight, but a means to limit me, to be understood, to put their faith to the test and to instill confidence in me in them.

27. You who are not sure about this rallies - keep silent until after a certain time you are convinced.

28. Many of your doubts have arisen from seeing imperfect beings in these voice-bearers, and this makes you think: Is it possible that the Divine Spirit speaks to us through this means? But I ask you: Where are those who are pure in heart, and the righteous, to make Me manifest in them? I do not find them on earth, neither among the old, nor among the virgins, not even among the children, and still less among the philosophers or among the scientists, nor even among the clergy of the various religious communities. So I have sought among the common people those who, apart from an unspoiled intellect, possess sufficient Spirit development, and they have served me with true love.

29. If I make My Word heard to you through human lips without making Myself visible, it is to give you the opportunity to acquire merits and to repeat that Word which I gave you in the Second Time when I said to you, "Blessed are they who do not see and yet believe."

30. Once these times of My rallies have passed, you will understand that I chose you as the most worthy means - since you are My children - to express through your organ of mind My Love and My desire to raise you up to Me

31. Do not doubt the value that you represent for me. I have proved My love to you from the moment I sent you into the paradise of My creation. There I have given you everything that you need for your refreshment and preservation, but also for your spiritual upward development. In this lovely garden you can meet and love your Creator, discovering in your own Spirit the abilities and qualities of Him who gave you existence.

32. Man on earth is a prince to whom my love and my justice gave this title, and the commission he received from the beginning was to rule over the earth.

33. Above the divine gift of his freedom of will I placed a shining beacon that was to illuminate his path of life: conscience.

34. Freedom to work, and the light of conscience to distinguish good from evil, are two of the greatest gifts that My Father's love bequeathed to your Spirit. They are in man even before he is born, and also after he has died. Conscience guides him and does not separate from him in despair, nor in the loss of reason, nor in the agony of death, because it is deeply united with the Spirit.

35. When you understand all this what I am teaching you - do you still think that it is unworthy of My Spirit to manifest Himself to mankind through My own children? how poorly do you know your Father, and how little do you know yourselves!

36. This is a time of surprises, of signs and wonders, and you must be awake so that My revelations do not pass unnoticed by you Observe, feel and think. Not only the Divine Word speaks to you - the whole creation likewise speaks to you incessantly in its language and shows you the way of your duties.

37. I find you at this time qualified to understand the Book of Spiritual Wisdom and to achieve great progress, if you know how to concentrate in the innermost part of your being and allow your Spirit to light the light of his faith and thus illuminate his path of development.

38. If I once told you to listen to My teaching and keep silent about it, it was because yesterday mankind killed My prophets and even Jesus, your Master But not much time passed until men

realized that all those revelations and prophecies which they bequeathed to them were fulfilled. You who already have this experience - would you dare to reject my prophetic word once again and thus prepare spiritual death for my new mouthpieces?

39. Seek in the testimony of My prophets of former times the announcement of this rallies through the human organ of the mind, and indeed, I tell you, you will find it there If men have not found these prophecies to this day, it is only because they read it without understanding or interpreting the Divine Word.

40. I receive all those who want to hear My teachings, both he who hides doubt and even ridicule and those who would give their lives to affirm that this rallies is truth. But I have not demanded this sacrifice from my disciples, only that of their perseverance, if you call the fact of loving and persevering in good a sacrifice.

41. The day of my farewell is already drawing near, and you must prepare yourselves for it. Remember that I will leave you no material goods; my inheritance is wisdom, love, and power. I leave you the book of My Word, which contains all the teachings you need to be properly guided in your life.

42. Faith shall accompany you wherever you go If in the past you forgot Me in the hours of joy, now you remember Me whenever there is joy and peace in your hearts and thank Me. Also in the hours of pain you seek Me in loneliness, in the intimate turning of your being toward Me, to entrust to Me all your complaints in the desire for the strength you need.

43. You should always respect the faith or the religious convictions of your fellow men and remember that the heart of man is my temple. If you want to penetrate into his inner being, you should do it with love and pray before you lift the veil of this sanctuary.

44. Do not act like those who without awe and respect cross the thresholds of this sacred place which is the soul, extinguish its light, desolate the offerings and destroy the altar; for then you will become defilers and profaners of My Temple

45. In many hearts you will find altars of fanaticism on which an idol rises. This should not disturb you, you should understand that the sacrifice is good, that it is sincere and that it comes from a sincere heart that turns to Me. - In this way I teach you respect and charity, the only key with which you can open hearts.

46. Remember that I have revealed to you now and at all times the form in which you are to offer worship to your Father Many of you have been informed of this, but when you consider how the various religious communities and sects have complicated the worship of God, think of the struggle that must arise in humanity when the ideal of spiritualization comes to the fore in the world, fighting for simplicity and purity.

47. Although fanaticism for traditions, false religiosity and idolatry has taken deep roots in the hearts of peoples, do not be grieved at the thought of the struggle that awaits you, for your faith will remain steadfast. Remember My Word that I invite every heart to exalt and draw near to Me, and that My disciples will be protected and strengthened by My love in this struggle that awaits them all over the world. No one will feel dependent on his own strength, and his faith will lead him to victory.

48. Understand why I am manifesting myself to you with persistent zeal I do not want you to sleep or that you are filled with fear of imagined dangers. Seek the spiritual ascent in this world and have no other idea than that you are looking for brothers and sisters and not for enemies - brothers and sisters to whom you are to bring a message of brotherhood and spiritualization. - O disciples who are fearful and weak in your faith, I tell you, you must understand My teaching and draw strength from it so that you may feel strong and feel no fear of the struggle that is approaching.

49. To help you in your task, I prepare your Spirit and your flesh so that they may with courage, serenity and faith survive the confused circumstances you encounter on your way

50. Fear not the rejection of your relatives and friends, do not lose heart when they despise you for this cause. Already now harden your heart to my teaching, which is the best anvil.

51. Be humble in these trials, behave with dignity and fight with humility so that you may forgive every offence if you want My seed sown in you to bear the fruits of love and germinate in the hostile and arid soil of the human heart If you want to take me in Jesus as an example, remember that I as

man was misjudged, persecuted, rejected and mocked from my birth until the end of my way, which was the cross. Even in the hour of my agony many enjoyed my pain and celebrated my death.

52. But this memory should not discourage you, it should not seem difficult for you to exercise My teaching This also seemed difficult to my disciples of that time, and yet they fulfilled their mission. They saw their Master triumphing over the world, defeating death, accomplishing His work of redemption in His way, and that is why they were able to follow His traces after His departure, they made charity their law, and out of love for their fellow men their true life.

53. They are a beautiful example for you, disciples of the third time, to whom I say: Come to me, sick of body and soul, because I will not reject you because of your weakness. Hear My word, and it shall be like the balm that heals your wounds.

54. How many of you are surprised to discover in your eyes tears of emotion when you hear My Word, while just a few moments before you had given yourselves to the vanities of the world!

55. I have been giving you this teaching for a long time now and I still do not see the disciples transformed into disciples; but I shall continue to give you My Word until I have made good Masters out of you; I will not let you forget My Word It has pleased Me to choose the clumsy ones for the knowledge of this world because their mind has the simplicity and clarity necessary to possess to understand spiritual wisdom. I chose the poor because when they felt clothed with my grace, they humbly appreciated the value of the spiritual gifts I granted them. But the rich, who only strive for earthly power - how insignificant to them appear the abilities given by God, and how few have turned to me in their desire for pardon and gifts for their Spirit. But I am always ready to pour out my secret treasures on each of my children at the moment of their armament.

56. I teach these poor whom I have adorned that they must not only keep this treasure for themselves but that they must share it with their brothers.

57. The Spirit, knowing that he has within him gifts which his Lord gave him, rejoices and struggles to keep them. He is aware of their development and strives to make this jewel shine, which has been entrusted to him.

58. Remember, then, that he who departs from My way after having received an inheritance is ungrateful not so much to his Lord as to himself, for every stage of development he has reached has cost him an effort, a suffering, or a reparation.

59. Know ye not that he that walketh outside the law deprives himself of his virtues and gifts of the spirit? This is why I helped you in this time to give back to your Spirit all that he had lost and why he felt weak and in need of help. You will all receive light; there will not be one of you who does not feel the awakening of his Spirit and the longing to rise above the human. The "plants" that were parasites will be transformed into flowering and fertile ones. Because I love you, I will always give you an opportunity to save yourselves. But you must remember that any opportunity you do not take will make your return to the path of salvation more painful.

60. Today I come to separate you from the ruling corruption so that you may hear my word in peace and at the same time reflect and fathom it. Be aware that the thirst of the soul is quenched only with the pure water of love and mercy.

61. If you have had servants in the world and have been honored, you must renounce all this and become useful, diligent and humble servants of your fellow men. You have often served the world, but now you are to serve God in obedience to My instructions. The world has brought you joys, but now it is time that you prepare your soul to enter the spiritual world where you will have full satisfactions when you have lived in fulfillment of My law of love.

62. Use your stay on earth to love and give goodness instead of bitterness Pay attention to these creatures here, through whom I give you My word, and you will see how they have loving words for you in the moments of My rallies, despite the annoyances they reap in their lives. Can you imagine the life-giving power that the teachings of Jesus had then and the delight of the crowds of people who listened to Him? It was the voice of the Kingdom of Heaven before which the disciples' souls prostrated themselves. Every time the lips of the Divine Master opened, His words fell like balm into the sick hearts and healed many wounds. But was the path that Jesus walked a flowery path? No, disciples, His passion for Golgotha began in the manger of Bethlehem, so that the Word, which was the voice of Him who suffered for your salvation, brought about firm resolutions for improvement in

many hearts, transforming the existence of many human beings who had lived in darkness and who afterwards felt enlightened by the love fire of His Word.

63. Those who had been dead for the life of grace rose to new life full of hope and faith, and those with selfish, hard and cruel hearts wept with remorse and felt urged to do good and to love those whom they had looked upon with indifference and even contempt. Many of these miracles of conversion I alone saw performed, because they went unnoticed by many of my disciples. And now, at this time, these miracles are happening again when the life essence of this Word is received. Among the multitudes who hear Me, I discover people who were lost in vice and who are reshaping their lives and rebuilding themselves by practicing the virtue that they had previously disregarded. I see the families uniting to follow My footsteps and the marriages strengthening their bonds in the ideal of spiritualization which My teaching has inspired them.

64. I see among My workers also those who were once pariahs on earth and slaves of sin and who today have freed themselves from it, and I see those who bore a burden of suffering and who now have peace in their hearts and know how to share it with their brothers and sisters

65. The reason for this is that My Word, through the human organ of the mind, has the same power, essence and persuasiveness as the one I gave in Jesus, although the teaching I am giving you today comes from lips that sin and profane How will My dialogue with your Spirit only be once you have attained greater sincerity? O disciples, make an effort, develop the gifts of humility and active charity, in this way you will give your soul the opportunity to purify and uplift itself! Hold on to Me, so that you may live eternally.

66. I saw many of you wandering around with death in your heart, without finding a hand to show you the way of virtue and peace, until the echo of My Word reached you and His Voice, which called you, made you awaken to a new life and experience the joy of returning to Me

67. Your soul had remained blind, dumb and deaf to every spiritual activity, but in its essence it longed and hoped to acquire this knowledge This inner struggle was not understood by your mind, and that is why you found no explanation for the lack of peace and joy in which you lived.

68. Then it happened that My Presence shone out like a beacon in the darkness of your soul, and immediately you recognized Me and said to Me, "Lord, You are the One I so longed for. And since then I accepted you as My disciples and taught you to spell the first syllables of this book, which revealed to you day by day the contents of its pages.

69. I chose you for the humility of your hearts so that you would devote yourselves to Me and take My teaching everywhere and in this time of corruption and misery sow My Seed of Love in the hearts of your fellow men, which is the appropriate field for the change of mind and virtue; I have chosen you for the humility of your hearts so that you would devote yourselves to Me and sow My Seed of Love in the hearts of your fellow men

70. I have come to bring to life all souls who had died for grace, and to teach you what you could not find in either the sciences or philosophy: spiritualization

71. Religions sleep a centuries-long sleep of routine and standstill, while the truth remained hidden But those who know the commandments of Jehovah and the Word of the Divine Master must recognize in this voice speaking to you now the voice of the Spirit of Truth promised for these times.

72. Mankind demands supernatural proofs to believe in My existence and in the immortality of the soul, and verily, I tell you, I will give it those proofs in this time of great events and fulfillment

73. The new generations will not hear My Word in this form because for them I have provided for dialogue from Spirit to Spirit

74. I expect from you the fulfillment of My assignments. I will speak to you through the voice-bearers until the year 1950, the time when I consider this epoch as finished. But I do not want you to be weak on this day of righteousness because you will then fall apart and fall prey to error. Be prepared so that you hear the voice of conscience and feel responsible for all your assignments.

75. Pay attention to the health of your body, take care of its maintenance and vitality. My teaching advises you to have loving care for your soul and for your body, for both complement each other and need each other in the difficult spiritual task entrusted to them.

76. My way is narrow, but it is safe. Make no longer vain repentance exercises and do not make unfruitful sacrifices. Take from nature what is necessary for your material life and rise up to me in the desire for spiritual nourishment.

77. Beloved people, carry peace in you, so that, just as you have been comforted in this time of pain, you may know how to comfort those who are weakened under the burden of the great trials in life.

78. You who have been healed and have received gifts and graces from the Father will be called by men tomorrow the spiritual rich.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 93

1. Be welcome, you hearts hungering and thirsting for light Stay with me, and you will never die, for I am life.
2. In the past you felt like dying because you had lost hope and faith. There was no light in your heart to lead you on the path of true life, nor a voice to tell you lovingly, "Come near, this is the way of peace" until you heard My Word, which is always full of love and consolation, and its light gave you back your rest.
3. Your blindness was illuminated by the light of your conscience, and this always admonishes you to prayer, to active charity and improvement So you have come into My presence and My Word has been like a shining and saving beacon that illuminated your way. From that moment on you understood that this light can only come from Me, and you told Me: "Lord, it is You whom I so much expected. Today I know that I loved You and needed You, Master".
4. Yes, disciples, here I am, helping you to take the first steps on the upward path, until I have equipped you as true disciples of My teaching and revelations to send you later on to the provinces and nations to spread this faith
5. The confrontation will be in the time of greatest sin, hardship and pain, and you will have no means other than your spiritualization, nor weapons other than truth. I have chosen you as poor, uneducated and humble, as fallow farmland, but suitable to be made fertile and to receive the spiritual seed.
6. I have not been in search of philosophers, theologians or scientists, but of the simple people who have always awaited Me and who come running at My call to return to their Spirit the forgotten or badly used inheritance.
7. Mankind has not succeeded in penetrating to the core of the revelations of the two First Times. But in this one, the third, My Word will let you understand, interpret and exercise My former teachings, and you will unite them with the present ones.
8. In this time I was not born to the world as a man. I have come to you in the light of My Spirit, which has become man's word, and in this I give you My essence of life to raise up faith in your hearts.
9. I give you new life, awaken you and make your eyes, blinded by the darkness of this world, see eternal truth.
10. I reveal to you that which the scientist cannot teach you, because he does not know it. He has slept in his earthly greatness and has not raised himself to me in the desire for my wisdom.
11. The hearts of the clergy have closed themselves, who in the various sects and religious communities should teach the spiritual knowledge, which is greatness and riches for the Spirit.
12. I have seen that the law and the teachings which I bequeathed to mankind in times past are hidden and have been replaced by rites, outward cults and traditions.
13. But you who deeply realize that the essence of this Word is the same as that which Israel received at Mount Sinai, and which the multitudes heard from the lips of Jesus in the Second Age, teach with your worship of God and your works that the Divine Law must not be forgotten for the sake of following foolish traditions which are not conducive to the Spirit.
14. Learn from Me, disciples, no longer remain in secret, prepare yourselves in spirit and soul so that you may soon come out into the light and my message may be known. Spiritualize so that I make My will known to you by means of your inspirational gift.
15. I want the light of My Spirit to shine in your minds and the words that come from your lips to come from the Spirit Do not try to speak of this work if you are not sufficiently prepared to feel your words. Spirit, heart and mind must be united in your being if you are to serve as mediators for the transmission of My Word.
16. The new generations will no longer hear Me in the form you are now experiencing because the date I have indicated, from which I will no longer make myself known in this way, is approaching; it is 1950; until the last day of this year I will give you My Word I will speak to you tirelessly, encouraging

you, and My benevolent voice full of invigorating power and light will descend on My people like a torrent.

17. Those who listen to Me till the end must be strong and will forever be considered as examples of obedient disciples They will not weaken in the trials, nor will they stand still nor divide.

18. What would become of this people, if some wrestle for spiritualization while others slacken in old and backward rites and useless traditions? You shall fight together, lest you become weary in your daily work; and you shall watch, lest you hear clearly the voice of conscience.

19. Live vigilantly, that ye be not weak creatures, but strong spirits. Direct your steps into the path of mercy, love, and justice. Do not deprive yourselves of what I have provided for your healthy physical refreshment. I also tell you that you should not torment your soul by denying it what is due to you, so that both body and soul form one single will, and over this the conscience watches, which is My Divine Light.

20. I do not want the world to entrap you in its materialism and rob you of the grace I have entrusted you with, because then you would fall back into your life of misery and pain from which I have saved you.

21. Do not forget that I have come for your salvation and helped you to get over your weakness and to break the chains that hold you down and so that you finally experience the satisfaction of having freed yourselves from weaknesses, sicknesses and hardships

22. Anyone who sets out and follows my trail will find in me the strength and a helper who will accompany him to the end of the path of life. Whoever is hungry and thirsty for light and salvation will find in My work the bread and water of eternal life.

23. Strengthen your Spirit for the hard times of crisis to such an extent that if you should be thrown into prison because you follow my trail, you will feel strengthened in the remembrance of the sufferings of your Master, knowing that I will be with you in this time of trial. When you see that a beloved loved one is thrown onto the bed of pain and is close to breathing out his life, then direct your thoughts to me and willingly allow my will to be done. Then you will see a miracle happen as a reward for your surrender and your faith in view of my advice. Let those who remain lonely in their lives remember Jesus as He went to Calvary, far from His mother and His disciples, devotedly, followed by a crowd of people, but lonely in His heart.

24. Whenever you become aware of this memory picture, you will feel a feeling of sweet comfort at the thought that I promised to help you in your tribulations and to turn away your cup of suffering.

25. The pain will purify you, and then, when the time of your tribulations is over, you will be happy to have had the opportunity to follow your Master, and you will feel that you are possessors of a spiritual heritage.

26. Study My teaching carefully and you will see how a teaching from Me confirms the preceding one, in the same way that My word of this time confirms all that I have told you in the past

27. Few are the men who recognize the signs that a new age has dawned and that I am at present revealing Myself spiritually to mankind In their majority they dedicate their lives and efforts to material progress, and in this ruthless and sometimes bloody struggle to achieve their goals they live like blind men, losing their direction, no longer knowing what they are striving for, unable to see the bright shine of the new dawn, unaware of the signs and far from acquiring knowledge of my revelations.

28. This mankind has believed more in the teachings and the words of men than in the revelations I have granted them through the ages. Are you waiting for the Father in His righteousness to send you still greater signs than those you see at every turn, so that you may feel and believe that this is the time foretold for my rallies as the Spirit of Truth? Oh you of little faith! Now you will understand, disciples, why I tell you from time to time that my voice calls in the desert because there is no one who hears it and really pays attention to it.

29. Awaken, people, so that you may feel trembling at this voice of justice, so that you may feel urged to proclaim to your fellow men that the Law, the Light, the Judgment and with it the salvation of mankind has been born

30. Do not consider the fulfillment of your task within this struggle as something impossible. Already now I foretell you that it will not only be you who will redeem this mankind or transform the life of

the nations; these works I will do because they are superhuman. I only want you to fulfill the task that is given to you and that you allow the new generations to carry My seed further than where you were able to go.

31. Can you imagine the happiness of him who returns to spiritual life and has fulfilled on earth the destiny which his Father has laid out for him? His satisfaction and peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions which the soul can reap in human life.

32. And this opportunity I offer you so that you may belong to those who rejoice when they return to their kingdom and not to those who suffer and weep in their deep consternation or remorse

33. I hurry when I hear your cries for help, when you are shipwrecked, fighting against the turbulent waves of this sea of passions in which mankind of this time is cruising Your prayer of supplication comes to Me, and My mercy spreads like a cloak of peace, as in another time, when I, accompanied by My disciples, was sailing on the Sea of Galilee and the foaming waves threatened to sink the boat. The fearful disciples, full of fear, asked Me to save them because they felt they were perishing, and I proved to them that whoever is with Me and trusts Me never perishes.

34. At this time the boat is My work, the sea is life, the storm is the passions, the afflictions, the trials.

35. Blessed is he that is within this boat, when the storms break out, for he shall be saved.

36. Cross this sea and go to the other shore with absolute faith, knowing that there is perfect peace on its shore. Who could lose his way in this crossing, if he crosses it guided by the compass of his conscience?

37. If anyone feels exhausted, he calls Me. If someone else feels that his faith is wavering, he prays, and immediately I will be at his side to help him. But no one seeks to return to the starting point or resigns himself to perishing in the waves of the storm.

38. Perfect your prayer, for you must know the spiritual power that it conveys. It is the ladder to heaven on which you will ascend to Me in a true communion of Spirits.

39. How dark is the way of him who extinguishes his faith or loses confidence in Me! You who are awake - pray for the world that is asleep.

40. Does it seem strange to you that I care for you with such great zeal? This is only because you have no real knowledge of what My love for you is, or of what you mean to Me, because you have formed a very poor idea about your Father, since some of you feel as gods on earth, while others among you feel unworthy of My love. I tell you that if material nature has been astonishing and wonderful to men, spiritual life is still more magnificent and wonderful, and to your bliss and delight you should know that you belong to both levels of being. - In this way my word teaches you all that you have to know about me and about you for your upward development.

41. On this day it is my will to reveal to you that by the year 1950 the one hundred and forty-four thousand Spirits marked and predestined by me will be complete to bring my seed of love to the world. The one will be incarnated, and the others in the spiritual homeland. They all will remain awake under the light of my inspiration, and everyone will be a torch, which illuminates the way of great crowds of men and leads them to the spiritual kingdom.

42. In the time when Israel crossed the desert in search of the Promised Land, it was the tribe of Levi that taught the people to worship God, reminding them of the Divine Law and helping them to understand it. When the tribes then settled in the land they had conquered through their faith and perseverance, the tribe of Levi continued to be the one who watched over the Law. But the times have passed, the soul of man has developed, and the divine seed that I entrusted to Israel reached many nations, and now it is scattered throughout all mankind.

43. That people of God have been resurrected full of light on earth to receive in their Spirit the new revelations which they are to carry to the nations. Recognize that it is now not only the tribe of Levi that is charged to watch over the law, but a great number of souls, to which will join all those who awaken with the desire to be a part of the people of God.

44. Here are, moved by My Words, many of those who fell down in those days in fear when they heard the almighty voice of Jehovah at Sinai, many of those who left behind the captivity, the tears and the humiliation to go in search of the land of blessing and peace. Her eyes have now been opened to a new light that shows her clearly the path her Spirit has taken since that time.

45. This people here will likewise fight to free themselves from the New Pharaoh, whom the world represents, which feeds their idolatry, their misery, and their temptations. They will also cross a desert where they will feel abandoned and rejected by other people, fought by many of their fellow men who try to prevent them from progressing. But once it has achieved the necessary spiritualization, it will hear in the depths of its being the divine voice speaking to it of the law of justice and love. But it will not be the heart on which this light comes down, but it will go directly to the Spirit.

46. When the people then put this teaching into practice, each of their works will serve to build the spiritual temple within man.

47. All of you who have the desire to be a part of this people - consider yourselves inwardly, fill yourselves with faith, so that you may be strong in struggle and become worthy to be called Israel, as I called Jacob "strong" in the First Times in relation to goodness, love, forgiveness; strong in law zeal and virtue, strong against sin, pain, slander or misery.

48. After I have given you these teachings, My gaze will follow your steps to see how you put My teachings into practice and to judge your works of true love

49. I will give you the opportunity to work by bringing to you the orphan, the widow, the one who is defeated in the struggle of life, the one defeated by vice, the one hungry for light, the one thirsting for truth. Do not ascribe to chance the incidents that you constantly encounter, remember that it is your Master who knocks at the doors of your hearts. Verily, I say to you, you are in the time in which your Spirit has to justify his existence on earth through activity of love.

50. My voice will constantly come to your Spirit and ask you what you are doing, what you are spending your life for, and whether you are fulfilling your mission

51. Understand that you have a great work to do; it is the work that has accumulated in a long time of neglect. Do not think that it is I who heaps heavy burdens upon you. I only want you to pay your debt and fulfill your mission on earth, a mission that is not limited to fulfilling your duties to your families. In addition to these duties, you have those of loving and serving one another without preference, without being hindered by differences of creeds, languages, or classes.

52. My teaching will destroy the seed of selfishness and thereby give your Spirit an endless field of activity in which you can fulfill your duty to love.

53. Day by day I will give signs to men so that they may awaken: to some I will speak in their prayers, to others I will provide intuition so that they may perceive My voice To those who live far from spiritualization I will give revelatory, prophetic dreams; and to the materialized I will speak by means of the forces of nature, since they believe only in what they see, or in what they can prove with their science.

54. But if they remain asleep or deaf in spite of these cries of warning, I will make them feel my power and my righteousness, which have challenged them so much.

55. I speak to you of justice because the time has come when my sickle cuts the ripe grain. I will gather the fruit that good has produced, the golden wheat that love has produced. All the rest will be destroyed: The fruits of sin and the weeds of selfishness, hatred and pride will fall under the relentless edge of the sickle of My righteousness.

56. I come in due time to mow. Remember that I told you once that the grain must not be cut prematurely, but that the wheat and the tares must be allowed to grow and ripen together and only then cut.

57. Is not this just what I am doing now? See how My works of today confirm My teaching of the Second Age!

58. I am speaking to you by means of the mind of a voice bearer whose organ of mind I have enlightened and I have put on his lips words of wisdom so that the people may receive this message as food for their Spirit

59. I see you amazed at this rallies, which is why I will tell you straight away that, admirable as it is, it is still not the last teaching I have to give you, nor the highest expression of my union with men. Consider this rallies only as one page of the book of spiritual wisdom, which is a promise of the new revelation that I will give you. The book is open before your Spirit, it is My wisdom, and from this book rivers of light flow out, which flood your being.

60. You will not be able to set out to fight with true strength of soul until you are convinced of the essence and meaning of this work. For this reason I shower you with my proofs of love at every one of my rallies so that the conviction prevails in my people that they are proceeding on a safe way.

61. Receive with love this book in which your mission is written; but do not sleep in this time of light What reward could you receive tomorrow if you have no merits? Do not forget that all your efforts have as their final goal the attainment of light, peace, and spiritual perfection. Let everyone know that, in order to attain this perfection, you have been shown the right way, which your conscience has been pointing out to you since you came to life. But so that you do not stray from the path while incarnating on earth, I left my trace on it.

62. Seek this trace in every moment past and present, and soon you will find it

63. I have always sought you, because your soul, once incarnated, has entered into many paths where it has mostly gone astray. Oh you weak creatures, who fell by your own will decisions and then blamed Me, saying that the way of the children of God is full of temptations! I tell you that where you thought you saw many paths, you should have followed only one: the one that leads to Me; that where you saw temptations, they were only fruits to be accepted with knowledge and reverence.

Can you imagine that your Father created something that had the purpose of tempting you to sin?

64. Tomorrow, when man frees himself from the burden of ignorance and materialism, he will discover that what he thought was an obstacle was but a step for his soul to ascend and gain experience; and what he thought was an abyss was but a test to strengthen him. Then he will discover that what man regarded as the cause of his falls and mistakes are the means to help him in his perfection. In the face of these realizations, all superstitious beliefs that man's heart has created with regard to evil will disappear from the human heart.

65. What power and what beauty will man discover when he opens his eyes to the light of this life! All that which his ignorance made him misinterpret, so that he fell into error and blamed for it the One who created all beings, will disappear from the mind of man.

66. As long as men do not understand the true spiritual law or are not attracted to it, they will fall into religious fanaticism, they will have to face a life full of pitfalls, uncertainties and shadows.

67. When will you begin the study of My teaching, which is like a divine sun that illuminates the soul and never hides? In your opinion this is impossible, but I tell you that this light will soon enlighten all human beings.

68. The voice of Him whom you have called "Rabbi of Galilee" is the same voice you hear at these moments. And if I told you in those times that "man does not live on bread alone, but on every word of God", I turn to you now to tell you that man should not feed only on science or human knowledge, but on the Divine Source, because in him lives the Spirit who feeds only on love, wisdom and peace. Nourish and strengthen yourselves, O my disciples, so that you may carry the true life within you.

69. Times of struggle and bitterness are coming towards you and you must be prepared to bear witness to My teaching through your faith and steadfastness in following My instructions

70. Sometimes My unbelieving disciples want Me to show them the body I had in the Second Age - the pierced and bloody hands, so that they may believe that I am among My people anew And in their hearts they say to Me, "How shall we bear witness to You if we have not seen You? But I ask you: do you know My words from that time with which I announced to you to come again? When did I announce to you that I would come as a man? You must see to believe because you materialized. On the other hand, there are those who, without knowing the prophecies, feel My presence and understand the truth. These are the ones whose mind and heart is pure.

71. The Spirit is endowed with a higher vision than the human one, so that he may be the one who discovers the truth and sees in it the face of his Father How will you discover the divine with your senses if your Spirit has not first foreseen it? These words are no reproach because of your little faith, nor do I reject you because you doubt. On the contrary, I am in search of just these extinguished lamps to light them with the love fire of my Spirit.

72. Some tremble with bliss when they hear this word; they are those who feel my presence. Tomorrow, when I will no longer manifest Myself in this form, those who could not understand Me or who doubted when they heard Me will lament about themselves in the course of their spiritualization when they remember that they were present at My rallies and did not believe. I will

bathe them in my light, and they will hear my voice in their inner being, which tells them: Do not be afraid, seek me in the depth of your heart, there you will find many of my words, keep them for the time you need them.

73. Come to Me, peoples and nations of the world Come, people of all races, My law awaits you in the kingdom of peace so that you may form one people - the people of God.  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 94

1. My word has manifested itself full of love among you. It proved to be a balm of consolation when you came to Me weeping, and with fatherly counsel I had to correct you. When the day draws near when I will silence this word on the lips of my voice bearers, you will feel that it comes from a judge although it will always be the same in its love and in its tenderness. But there will be so much light in it that you will discover even the most secret faults and the most hidden spots that you have on yourselves.
2. You will never be able to say of Me that I did not point out to you your imperfections or that I gave you deceptive teachings in My teaching If tomorrow you discover your faults and correctly estimate the greatness of this revelation, you will be able to bring justice to your Father.
3. You do not yet grasp this truth. First darkness put a dark bandage on your eyes, then came the light of My Word, but you were blinded by it. It is inevitable that you will grope around in darkness for a few moments until you become accustomed to this light and can see all that surrounds you. Until then, you should be careful with your criticism, your words and your actions, for you could not yet take safe steps along the way, nor speak of the truth as you should.
4. Truth is one and is eternal, and yet - look at men as they trumpet out various truths! How much my teachings were trampled underfoot on earth!
5. Since Christ announced the truth to you - how many have tried to speak of it! But I ask you: have they also taken Me as an example in love, in obedience and in the activity of love? I alone know which ones have been my true disciples and apostles at all times.
6. When men tomorrow, in judging this rallies, doubt their truth because it has been given through sinful mouthpieces, I will make them understand that sin does not repel me; on the contrary, it has brought me closer to him who has strayed from the path.
7. Another proof of my power, which men will acknowledge, is that only I could cause the mouth of sinners to speak with purity, the blaspheming lips to utter divine teachings, and an untrained mind to convey teachings and revelations full of wisdom.
8. Which will be those who in this time, as true apostles my word to the public? Which of you will show the beauty of My teaching to your fellow men?
9. Your works are necessary; essential is the living testimony of this people who heard My Word
10. The teaching I have brought you is like an immense torch around which the crowds of people must gather - the people who hunger for truth and thirst for justice, and also the erring souls, the explorers, who are consumed by the desire for light
11. Prepare yourselves for the time when great multitudes of your fellow men will set out in search of the oasis of peace, but do it in humility. Accumulate in your soul the virtues that I have brought you in my words. Do not seek to impress your fellow men with vanities or meaningless teachings. They come to you on the run from just that.
12. Not only those who heard My word through the human organ of understanding will be called children of this people. Everyone who takes up his cross, everyone who loves this law and spreads this seed, shall be called laborers in my vineyard, apostles of my work and children of this people, even if he has not heard me by means of this rallies.
13. Again I tell you that you should not seek external forms to make My Work known, for you would then be offering many vulnerable points through which you would be fought by the sects and religious communities
14. If you seek moral betterment, purity in your life, spiritualization in your worship of God, there will be no weapons, ideas or teachings that can defeat you. Rely on the Spirit, and everything will be preserved and survive the plagues and battles, because the Spirit is indestructible. When you build on material foundations, you act like the fool who builds a building on sand that must collapse at the slightest vibration.
15. Make a treasury out of your hearts to keep My teachings in it as the most precious treasure your Spirit has received up to this time

16. I reveal Myself to you in this time of spiritual struggle because you have been sent to the world to speak of this law. You have already been liberated, you have already turned away from uselessness; now go further along the path than the true workers loved by Jesus.

17. I have sent you in this time to the world to speak of Me and your Spirit to pass on his experience to others.

18. When I revealed to you that you are Israel, it was so that you might know that you have been following My way on earth for a long time, and also that you might reflect on your responsibilities. Do you not think that it is right that I sometimes reproach you for your lack of faith, zeal or love?

19. One God has spoken to you since the beginning of time; one God you shall acknowledge and love. Besides, I want you to offer me a single form of worship.

20. It is men who have created many different gods; each one feels, worships, and imagines him in different ways. - I keep this people away from every religious influence, so that they may hear and understand me here, in their solitude, in their seclusion, so that they may finally offer me a worship worthy of its Creator. I did the same in that time when Israel was a prisoner for centuries under the yoke and scourge of the Pharaohs of Egypt. It was My will to use Moses as an emissary and to snatch from slavery that people who were destined to receive the law and the light that would illuminate mankind. Compare the events of that time with those of today, and you will understand the intention with which the Master spoke to you of these events.

21. Your Spirit tells Me that also in this epoch mankind has experienced material slavery, tribulations and scourges, and that it has passed through the bondage of the Spirit.

22. That is why I come again to you to tell you: love each other as I taught you in the Second Age so that your way may be bearable. Have spiritualization, order, obedience, faith and charity, and you will feel strong in struggle and will be the example for all the peoples of the earth.

23. Many will ask you what is the way you follow and where you are going, and when they see that your walk is humble but full of security and firmness, they will follow you with a heart full of trust and faith.

24. Today your Spirit comes in desire for food, the heart wants peace, the mind thirsts for light. But the Master tells you In the early times of your development you had all these things, even without merit to obtain them. Now, however, you must accomplish all these things by your works within the Law, which teaches you to love one another.

25. In those times it cost you nothing to have health, strength, peace, and abundance, wherefore you have easily lost all these things. Now I tell you that when you have regained with effort, with toil and sacrifice the unfolding of those gifts which you did not appreciate in all their value, you will not lose them anymore, for then you will use what you have and will never forget what it cost you to obtain it. Do you have any idea how much this humanity needs to develop in order to awaken from its deep sleep and set out on its journey with the goal of recovering (these gifts) and developing? But you should go ahead and teach them the way to their spiritual development. Now that you hear this word and already form a community, I tell you that you are to have purity in your soul and persevere in your armament, so that you can manifest my work in full clarity. I want you to carry out the task I have entrusted to you with purity. - Calm yourselves, for you will not do everything; my caring love will stand by you.

26. From many points of the earth individuals, groups and crowds will come out and speak to mankind about the new time, about spiritualization, and work for the liberation and brotherhood of men. For this I say to you that I will do the rest.

27. There are works that only I can accomplish. One of them is to save this mankind from the abysses that it has created itself. But the father is infinitely happy when he sees himself supported in his divine tasks and duties by his much beloved children. Therefore I let the call go out to all men. I explain to them the purpose of my rallies, and afterwards I mention the hearts of good will to prepare them as soldiers and messengers of my divine cause.

28. I want to see this people soon like hosts scattered in the streets, in the peoples and nations, carrying the Good News and the testimony of My words and the light of My promises. When you are truly united, you will see great inspirations springing from your minds, which will be the key that opens the doors still closed to your knocking.

29. In this time I have told you: has the influence of the world in you reached such a degree that you have erased every trace of My former teaching words? This is the reason why I have come. Who of the inhabitants of the earth could make you understand all the richness of experience and light that your Spirit possesses, although he does not manifest it because the influences of the world prevent him?: No one; I alone can save you and reveal to you the secrets of the Spirit.

30. There are among men those who in another time, by divine promise, crossed the wilderness, and heard the voice of the Lord on a mountain. I also discover others who lived at the time of Jesus, who saw His works and heard His word, who followed Me into the wilderness and ate of the loaves and fishes that I gave to the crowd after they had climbed the mountain to hear that voice; and I also see those who ran screaming in the crowd on the day of My crucifixion. Even here, among the multitudes who come to hear the same Heavenly Concert (as in Jesus' time), which is now new to them, I discover those souls.

31. Those who weep, those who tremble when they hear Me and recognize the voice that speaks to them, these are those whose Spirit still keeps the echoes of My words

32. Do you notice how many of those who come to this rally stay on this path forever and devote themselves to these tasks here, without any human power to prevent them from coming here to hear My Word? They are those who still have debts of love toward God from another time and who have had no opportunity to devote themselves to Him, but who have promised themselves to wait for me to follow me and serve me until the end.

33. Today I remind them of the events which they have already experienced.

34. In those days My disciples, when they learned that I would soon depart from them, asked Me, "Lord, when shall we see You again? Then I told them in what time I would return and what signs I would give for My return.

35. Now I say to the new disciples, This is the appointed time; the signs are fulfilled, and there is no lack of one.

36. You know that this rally will also come to an end by means of the human organ of the mind, and like those, you ask, "Lord, if Your word is no longer heard - will we no longer be fortunate enough to feel in some way Your manifestation? To this I answer you: After this time, that of your spiritualization will come, that of direct dialogue with your Lord, in which you will feel Me eternally present. Once you reach this degree of elevation, you will never again say that the Father is coming or that He has gone away, for then you will have understood that I am always with you. Then you will remember that I told you through Jesus, "The kingdom of God is within you.

37. Carry the Good News to the nations. Spread this message everywhere. Remember that many of those who expect Me believe that I will appear on earth as a man. But I never said this, but I made you understand that My coming would be spiritual, that I would come "on the cloud.

38. I have already told you that I will visit churches and sects to shake them out of their lethargy. They will then recognize the light of this time and nourish the ideal of spiritualization. But it is necessary that you carry out the part that I entrust to you. For this seed is only waiting to fall into the earth to germinate and bear fruit of wisdom and spiritual progress among mankind.

39. The example of this simple people here, who go their way without clergymen who guide them, and who offer worship to me without ceremonies and symbols, is to be a call that awakens those who are still sleeping in their centuries-long night, and is to be an incentive for the renewal and purification of many of my children

40. Do not try to ignore your responsibility in this work. Do not forget that I have sent you to earth as pioneers and prophets of the Third Age.

41. Verily I tell you, if I would show Myself in this hour with the same body with which you saw Me in those days, you would see My Wounds fresh, and My Face would still have the mark of sacrificial death imprinted on it. But it would be a constant reproach for mankind, and I prefer to hide my wounds from you and only show you my light. Why do many want to see me as man in the form of Jesus? Do you not understand that I am more than a form? Admittedly, I let myself be seen in the form of Jesus in this time, just as I did at that time. But this grace has not been for all; it is not necessary that all see me in this way. Again I say to you: "Blessed are those who believed without seeing.

42. When men have discarded outward religious customs, and instead of seeking Me in images, which are man's work, they spiritualize themselves, they will understand Me as so great and omnipotent that they will not agree to see Me limited, and will not desire to see Me in the likeness of Jesus - not even spiritually.

43. How difficult the task of the seer is to fulfill in this time. It is not enough for him to have the gift of the spiritual face, if he has no inner enlightenment. Who could guide him but his conscience, and who could deliver him from error if not prayer and spiritual watchfulness?

44. Israel had seven great prophets in the first time. They spoke and wrote about the future of mankind, about the plagues that would come upon the nations, and they also announced the divine revelations that the Lord would give to men. They were not great because they spoke much, but because they rose spiritually in their desire for my light.

45. The Father now wants the same thing from the new prophets, namely that they offer mankind a single image of the spiritual, which however is full of truth and of which I have told my workers: As the harvest of your seed, offer Me at least three grains of seed, which are to be able to germinate, and not a bushel in which straw and chaff predominate. Do not forget that it is your works that prepare your way into eternity.

46. Now that My Divine Spirit is manifesting Himself to you, I am sending down to you a ray of Light which touches the mind of the voice bearer and it transmits to you My Light which has become the Word

47. Behold, here is "The Word" among you, the same that spoke to you in the Second Time It is the same teaching and the same essence; but today I am not clothed with a human body. Then My feet touched the dust of the world, today only My light is revealed to your Spirit. Prepare your hearts so that you may feel Me and feed yourselves on My words, knowing in truth that man does not live by bread alone. I will give you My body and My blood, which I once represented as bread and wine. Now in a spiritual way it will be My Word that replaces the bread that is My body, and the spiritual essence of My Word will be the wine that you will drink as My blood.

48. The soul of the people trembles with bliss at My presence. Also the master is delighted by the presence of the new disciples. Hear now the Master speak to His apostles of the Second Age\*:

\* These are spiritually present at the rallies.

49. "Beloved John, you who put your temple to My heart, you want all who listen to Me to become worthy to lean on Me to feel My peace, to be close to the Source of life. Your struggle is not over, your Spirit prays tirelessly and sends His light among the mankind of the Third Age, to whom you prophesied many wondrous things. In this age you, dear John, are now experiencing the fulfillment of the manifestations you saw in your visions and rapture, the meaning of which you did not know, nor when they would come to pass. Watchful praying for the world."

50. "Judas Iscariot, My apostle, today there is humility in your soul, for the atonement has been bitter, very bitter. Today, however, your influence pours out charitably upon mankind. Invisibly, you offer yourself as a counselor to men. I have given you My peace, disciple - why do you not feel it fully in your soul? You have wept much, although I have never denied you My comfort and forgiveness. the reason for this is that you are waiting for the last of My children to be saved too, so that you can then say to Me: 'Lord, come down from your cross, now I am at peace, now I am worthy to receive Your forgiveness'".

51. "As long as you see that mankind is throwing itself more and more into sin every day and blaspheming, betraying and crucifying Me through it, your soul suffers agonies that the world cannot imagine and every sin that hurts Me, you feel as if it were you who hurt Me

52. Sons, disciples, take from My table the bread and wine you left that night, which was the last I experienced as man with you I tell you: eat and drink, today I offer you what you did not receive at that meal and what all the others received I am eliminating your neediness and your misery and for the sake of the humility that is yours today as the fruit of a great repentance - take My Peace in you and find in it My Body and My Blood".

53. See, people, these are My new lessons of love Do to your fellow men what you see Me doing to you. What will you do with My work in this time? I see a new calvary and a cross before Me. My Passion is not finished, My Passion did not end on Golgotha, My steps still leave their bloody trace.

54. My people, mankind, come on My Way and I will turn your sacrifice into eternal life, your pain into joy and when you reach the top of the mountain you will see My Love waiting for you; I will give you a new life, I will give you a new life The world also awaits Me, it is hungry and thirsty for My love. But I will come to all, because this was my promise. When the nations are at peace and sin is eradicated and men love each other as brothers, I will show you the sword with which I defeated you: love.

55. How humble is this rally for the one who sees it with the eyes of the flesh! But how profound and great for him who sees it with the heart and the Spirit!

56. As you are now about Me, so it was on that last evening in the second time. The sun was just setting when Jesus was in that room for the last time in that room discussing with His disciples. These were the words of a dying father to his beloved children. Mourning was in Jesus and also in the disciples, who did not yet know what awaited Him who had taught them and loved them so much a few hours later. Their Lord was about to depart, but they did not yet know how. Peter wept and clasped the cup to his heart, John wetted the Master's breast with his tears, Matthew and Bartholomew were beside themselves with my forward-looking words. Philip and Thomas hid their bitterness while they ate. James the Younger and the Elder, Thaddaeus, Andrew and Simon were dumb with grief; yet there was much that they spoke to Me with their hearts. Judas Iscariot also carried pain in his heart, but also fear and remorse. But he could no longer return, because darkness had taken possession of him.

57. Martyrdom on the cross was approaching, from which Christ left His Mother as a lark, as it were, to give warmth to those little children, while the light of the Holy Spirit came down to enlighten those people. Soon, after moments of weakness, they would feel strong enough to scatter throughout the world, proclaiming the Good News and announcing the Kingdom of Heaven to the pagan and idolatrous peoples.

58. When Jesus had communicated His last words and admonitions, those disciples were overflowing with tears. But one of them was no more, his soul could not receive so much love, nor see so much light, and so he went away, because that Word scorched his heart.

59. Believers of that time, new disciples: I allowed the betrayal of a disciple in My apostleship of the Second Age, to give you a great teaching in him. Do not become judges of him whom I judged with love and whom I also forgave. Rather take him as an open book and as a symbol. How many of you who now condemn him carry a Judas in your hearts?

60. In these moments when I speak to you and remind you of those events, the royal star is likewise hidden. It is the same sun as that which shone on mankind at that time. But now, while I speak to you in this way, the wailing of the nations and the roar of your wars rises up to the heights of heaven.

61. How much misery I see in your world, and what deep sorrow is in My Spirit!

62. Blessed are those who remember with pain in their hearts the day when Jesus stood before the judgment seat, from which He, followed by the crowds, went up to Calvary.

63. Today My Spirit feels among you in a new prison, but it is made of love, it is that of your heart in which you want to imprison Me because you are beginning to love Me I also see the new cross on which you will exalt me. But it is not that on which you let me die; today it is that of your spiritualization, which longs for my open arms and which longs for the stream of my divine blood, which is life. Today you do not accuse me; on the contrary, you are my defenders, because you now know of my innocence.

64. I cannot say the same of all because men have accumulated so many imperfections and so many sins in the world that these are also like a new cross of pain for me, which they have prepared for me for this time.

65. You all have been liberated through my example and will not be able to perish. Still it is necessary that I save you from darkness, which envelops you and does not let the true life be recognized.

66. How many contrary feelings move your heart when you hear My Word, beloved people! this sorrowful tone in which I speak to you of those hours of bitterness moves most those who have suffered much; for this life is a suffering and is Golgotha

67. At that time three judges judged Me: Annas, Pilate, and Herod; and the people pronounced judgment on Me. Now I tell you that many are My judges, and even greater is the number of those

who will cause Me pain in this time. But the more people abhor my law and my teaching - when this is most persecuted and rejected, the voice of the faithful will resound, because the same will not happen as in the Second Time; now I will not be alone.

68. The "blind man", to whom Jesus restored sight, will cry out at the top of his voice that he has seen the light. The "dead" will rise and bear witness to my truth. The sensitive heart of the woman will be faithful to Me, and the men with strong souls will be My new helpers in carrying the cross.

69. Mary will not be absent, nor will she be far from any of My steps, and her Heavenly Spirit will follow Me everywhere, for Christ and Mary were already one with the Father before they came to earth.

70. Mankind, mankind, today I could not say, as in those times, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing," for there is not one who has not drunk the blood of the Lamb, that which is Light, Truth and Life

71. A moment was enough for Dimas to find salvation, and this was the last of his life. He spoke to Me from the cross, and although he saw that Jesus, whom they called the Son of God, was in the throes of death, he felt that He was the Messiah, the Savior, and he surrendered himself to Him with all the repentance of his heart and all the humility of his soul. That is why I promised him Paradise for that very day.

72. I tell you, I will make everyone who sins unconsciously but speaks to Me at the end of his life with a heart full of humility and faith, feel the tenderness of My merciful love that lifts him out of the troubles of the earth to let him know the bliss of a noble and elevated life

73. I left you Mary at the foot of the Cross, on that mountain that received My Blood and the tears of the Mother. There she remained in expectation of her children, because it will be she who takes the cross from their shoulders and shows them the way to heaven.

74. "I am thirsty," I said to that crowd of people who did not understand My words and who grazed in My agony. What could I say today when I see that it is not only a crowd, but the whole world that hurts My Spirit without being aware of My pain?

75. My thirst is infinite, incomprehensibly great, and only your love will be able to quench it. Why do you offer Me an outward cult instead of love? do you not know that while I ask you for water, you are giving Me bile and vinegar?

76. Although My Cup is so bitter at this time, My Cross so bloody and My Solitude so great, you will not hear Me cry out "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me? For that proof that Jesus gave you by openly showing that His pain was human and real, I will not give you today because I come in Spirit.

77. Christ is the Master and He taught you until the last moment. When this moment came and He saw His work finished, He humbly handed it over to His Father with the words, "All is accomplished.

78. When Jesus, who was the Way, the Truth and the Life, ended His mission with that prayer of the seven words, and in the end said to His Father, "Into your hands I commend My Spirit," consider whether you, who are disciples and disciples of that Master, can leave this life without offering it to the Father as a tribute of obedience and humility, and whether you can close your eyes to this world without asking the Lord for His protection, since you will only open them again in other regions.

79. The whole life of Jesus was a sacrifice of love for the Father. The hours that His agony on the cross was a prayer of love, intercession and forgiveness.

80. This is the way I showed you, humanity. Live in the following of your Master and I promise to lead you to My bosom, which is the origin of all bliss.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 95

1. What could you ask of Him who created you that He did not grant you, if what you ask is for the good of your body or your soul? But you must learn to agree with my will. You live in a time of reparation, in which you must not rebel against your trials.
2. Love, for your love will help you to make amends. Destroy every selfishness with your activity of love.
3. The earth on which you walk is perishable; your wanderings here are short, after which you will enter eternal life. And yet, I want you to know from this valley of tears the way, which is marked out with the commandments of my law.
4. Do not become weak in faith, nor in hope. Always keep in mind that the end of this life journey will come. Do not forget that your origin was in me and that the final goal will likewise be in me, and this goal is eternity, because there is no death of the soul.
5. Have eternity as the ideal of your striving and do not lose courage in the ups and downs of life. Do you know whether this is your last incarnation on earth? Who is able to tell you that in this body you have today, you will pay all your debts to My righteousness? This is why I tell you: Use the time, but do not rush. If you accept your sufferings with faith and surrender and empty the cup with patience - verily I say to you, your merits will not be barren.
6. Make sure that the Spirit always progresses so that you never, ever, cease to perfect yourselves.
7. It is I who put the trials in your way to stop your soul when it wants to stray from the way of My Law and live only as it pleases investigate the reason for the trials, I allow you to do so, so that you may confirm that each one of them is like a chisel working your heart This is one of the reasons why pain brings you closer to me.
8. But man has always sought pleasure, seeking power and splendor, to rise up on earth to the Lord and be ruler over his own brethren. Since I have created you all with the same love - why then have there always been some who pretend to be something higher? Why have there been those who rule men with the whip under humiliation? Why is there one who rejects the lowly one and whose heart remains unmoved when he causes pain to his neighbor? Because these are souls that have not yet recognized me as a father who loves all his creatures, nor as the only Lord of all living beings. That is why there are men who seize power and disregard the sacred rights of man. They serve Me as instruments for My righteousness, and although they think they are great lords and kings, they are only servants. Forgive them!
9. This is the Third Age in which I have taught you the teaching that is to unite mankind spiritually. For it is my will that the languages, the races, the different ideologies should no longer be an obstacle to their unification. The spiritual essence from which I created a Spirit is the same that all possess, and the substances that make up the blood that flows through the veins of man are the same in all. Therefore all are equal and worthy of Me, and for all I have come anew.
10. I have come because I have seen your souls poor in virtues, and I will make them rich. But do not ask me for the riches of the earth, for I have given them to you as inheritance from the beginning. Ask me and strive for the purification of the soul, which you do not yet possess. Recognize that my law is still not obeyed.
11. Centuries and ages have passed, but mankind has not truly awakened to the life of light and truth. That is why you return to the spiritual world every time you discard a body cover, naked and needy, hungry and thirsty. Still no such great faith and will springs from the heart of man that he would be ready to follow me on the way, which has been marked out by your father with traces of blood and love.
12. So it comes about that pain depresses men with all its violence and makes them realize that they are off the right path, calling them to seek the Father, as the Prodigal Son did in My Divine Parable. What does it matter that you come naked or in rags, weeping and filled with shame before My gates, when it is My will that you seek Me, that you knock at My door, that you remember Me. My loving arms would then open full of forgiveness and mercy, embrace you and give you back your lost and squandered inheritance, sit at My table to enjoy the food and the fruit of eternal life.

13. Let My Love enter your hearts and comfort you and heal you, let it save you anew, let it set you free and break the chains that bind you to passions, misery and ignorance I want the kingdom of heaven to come to the heart of men, and that your passions do not establish their kingdom in this world.

14. Disciples, understand that I have sent you to the world so that you should love your fellow men, give them your mercy, pray for them, live for them But do not expect them to give you back love for love received, rather arm yourselves to withstand the hardness of the human heart, the ingratitude, the selfishness. Prepare yourselves for slander and betrayal, but do not lose heart by this and forgive them in advance with all your heart.

15. If you feel lonely, if you need love, if there is no voice of friends on earth to comfort you, nor anyone to share his bread with you, seek Me. Turn to him who loves even when he is not loved, to him who in truth forgives all sinners, heals them and consoles them.

16. Not all will be ungrateful and unreceptive to your work; at times you will be spurred on by the understanding, charity and goodness of your fellow men.

17. I want you to be godly in your simplicity and discover My blessings in your poverty. While the world is in need of My peace, stumbles and falls despite all its science and false brilliance, you, the poor, possess the treasure of peace. Why do you not spread this peace over mankind with your prayers, works and words like a mantle of love and mercy?

18. You all possess the gifts of the Spirit, which are beginning to unfold in this Third Age through the development that souls have attained. The intuition, the spiritual face, the revelation, the prophecy, the inspiration are clearly manifested among men, and this is the announcement of a new time, it is the light of the Book of the Seven Seals, which is opened in this time at its sixth chapter. But you who know what these manifestations are for and understand the time in which you live - direct your spiritual gifts to the path of love. Always be prepared to offer your loving help, and you will be in harmony with My law and will serve as an example to your fellow men. Then you will be my disciples and will be recognized as such.

19. When you know how to make use of My work with true charity, it will be like a lifeboat in your life. It will receive you like a mother when you have lost yourselves in the ways of life, weeping.

20. You ask Me that the proclamation of My Word should not cease, ask Me that the time of this revelation among you may be prolonged But I tell you: My laws are unchanging, My will is irrevocable. Man will be able to do nothing to change my decision. Neither tears nor vows will cause me to prolong this time. It is said and written that my word will no longer be heard from the year 1950 on. Which will still be with me then? You do not know what I am preparing three years before My departure, but you shall be awake.

21. In the Kingdom of the Father there is a being full of grace, tenderness and warmth. It is Mary, your mother, she is always with you. Learn to receive her worthily in your hearts, feel her gentle caress. Understand that for her you are always her children. Mary will help you to come to Me. You who are sick in body and soul, I will not reject you because of your poverty. Hear My word, for it will be like balm on your wounds.

22. How many of you are amazed that in these moments you are listening to Me with tears of love, joy, remorse in your eyes, although only a few hours ago you were surrendering yourselves to the passions of the world

23. I am giving you My teachings so that you may study them with interest and practice them tomorrow with love.

24. For a long time I have been giving you My teachings, but I do not discover among so many disciples the disciples who will be the masters tomorrow But I will continue to give you My teaching until the longing for development awakens in your Spirit.

25. I have chosen those who are unsuitable for the sciences of the earth, for they are not so for the teachings of the Spirit. I have chosen the poor, for with an atom of My grace, which I give him, he feels elevated and honored. Not so the rich, who is never satisfied, however much I grant him. But to the poor, who has been adorned with the knowledge of the spiritual gifts which he possesses, I teach that he does not keep his treasure for himself, but that he shares it with his brothers and sisters. If

the knowledge that he carries these spiritual gifts within him delights the Spirit, it is because he has become aware of the value they have.

26. He who struggles to persevere in the way (of the law) does so because he remembers all that he had to suffer in order to achieve what he possesses today. Understand that he who strays from the way is ungrateful not so much to his Lord as to himself.

27. Do you not know that he who lives contrary to My law deprives himself of his virtues and of his spiritual gifts?

28. In this very time I give back to men all their inheritance, which they had squandered. Not one shall remain without the light of my Spirit. Still before the year 1950, which - as I have announced to you - will be the year of my farewell, no one is to feel needy, weak or ignorant any longer.

29. The parasitic plants will blossom and bear fruit; but because I am power, there will always be enough time for me to save your souls. But for you every opportunity that passes (unused) and every step you take downhill will make your return to the right way more painful.

30. Today I have come to dissuade you from the great vices so that you may hear Me on a path of peace and reflect and grasp the teaching I am giving you.

31. Learn that only crystal clear water quenches the thirst of the Spirit, so that you never take in cloudy and polluted water

32. If you have always had someone in the world to serve you, and you have received honors, you will have neither servants nor vain glory in my way. You will be My servants who serve their fellow men.

33. I made you reach the summit you longed for, and when you were on it, you heard the voice of the Lord telling you, "You have long since given your tribute to the 'Emperor', now give Me what is Mine. You have already enjoyed the satisfactions of the world enough, and now it is time for you to prepare your journey into eternity; for no one knows whether he must return to this world or not.

34. I tell you: be blessed because you have praised the name of Mary, who has prepared you full of love to receive My teaching and because you show Me your joy and your zeal to go forward. My desire is to see you saved and there is pain in My Spirit because there are few who follow Me and many of those who have not heard My Word and whose Spirit still remains indifferent and deaf to My inspirations.

35. I give life and food to all beings and care for their welfare while you have not yet understood that it is your destiny to love and serve this is why I have spoken to you in many ways, and My teachings will be repeated until you are convinced of your duties and obey the laws given to you since the beginning of times

36. I am giving you another opportunity to do works of mercy to multiply your harvest and store it in My granary where your merits will not be lost but will multiply Show Me those whom you have converted from bad seed to good, those whom you have comforted, those whom you have made leave the darkness of vice and have put in a safe place. This is what I demand of you. Do not forget your spiritual duties to those who are still materialized. Remember, I have told you not to worry about tomorrow. Everything is foreseen and granted by me; you are to trust only in your work, which will always be blessed by the Father. According to my will you are not to live only in the spiritual. I have given you two laws which you must observe: the one governs the Spirit and gives you high sensations and thoughts; the other maintains you in harmony with the material nature, and both make you one with Me in their perfect harmony.

37. Unite in one thought and trust in Me I have loved you even before I sent you to the world, and wherever you have been, I have protected you. I have been untiring in My zeal to prepare you. Which of you will be the ones who are engaged in My work and experience the beginning of the restoration in this world? Verily, I tell you, it will be the children of your children who will speak of what you have experienced and heard from Me. But when you attain great maturity and have great spiritual visions, which indicate the future for mankind - how happy you will then be because you can reveal how great the gifts are, which the love of God grants you.

38. when once all My children know that I have revealed Myself once more, when My Word is fathomed and My instructions are fulfilled, the light of the Sixth Seal will illuminate every creature and you will all be awakened In that time confusion and wickedness will cease, wars will end, and

man's life will be wrapped in My love and in My grace. Only love, mercy and forgiveness will be alive in the hearts. Intuition will be a gift of all, and conscience will speak with full clarity, and his voice will be heard and obeyed.

39. Have confidence in Me so that you may do spiritual works; for if you have no faith, you will not be able to heal and will feel miserable and needy, although you have My authority. But I also tell you this: When you come to the aid of your brothers and sisters, do not humiliate them, do not erect thrones, nor seek vassals. Be humble, love them and work with self-denial in the circle of people assigned to you. Whatever you will do of your brothers, you will have done for yourselves.

Remember how you will be judged when you do works contrary to My law, saying that you are My disciples.

40. I receive your harvest in this world where you have fought and suffered for My cause. A heart tells Me, "My seed is small, but I will multiply it, for I am moved by your love and your Divine patience.

41. On your spiritual upliftment your inner peace depends. I have more to give you than you can ask of Me. Whenever you devote yourselves to spiritual work, do so with all the powers of your being, and when you turn to the world to obtain the bread for the body, work with love so that you may fulfill the laws that govern you.

42. If you have been good children and subsequently good parents, fear not to appear before Me. When you have experienced that you are disobeyed and you cannot correct your child who has committed a transgression, and therefore you have a deep wound in your heart, remember that I have received ingratitude and disrespect from My children a thousand times, and then take Me as your example. I alone judge the works of all beings. Parents will give account to Me for their children and these for their parents. I have inspired you virtue to be the foundations of a healthy and strong world and, when I ask you about the beings I sent into the bosom of your family, you present them as fragrant roses and fresh lilies in the garden you tended.

43. My word brings peace to those who need it, but not all of them were able to receive it. Many are not moved by My efforts, nor do they feel My pain due to their lack of love.

44. I long to see strength of faith with you because a time of persecution will come when you will be interrogated and judged. When you are prepared, I will speak through you and reveal myself in your works of love for your fellow men.

45. Be merciful and you will receive mercy from your fellow men. Obey My inspirations and reject dangers and temptations from you. Those who surround me today are not righteous, but they are on the way to become so and to attain salvation.

46. Everything what you ask me with humility and good intention, I will grant you. All that you ask in Mary's name for the benefit of your spiritual development will be granted to you. Ask for all, for you are in my eyes an only child whom I love and whom I want to save.

47. You have come to earth according to my will, therefore I have made myself known to you. I have deliberately chosen hard hearts to give you proofs of the power of My Word when I achieve its renewal. The chisel of My Love has smoothed them, My goodness conquered them.

48. Souls have heard My voice through their conscience, which caused man to recognize his transgressions. The hearts have confessed their guilt to the Father from Spirit to Spirit and have discovered in His presence many transgressions that were unknown to them.

49. How many tell Me in the silence of their hearts while they listen to Me: "Father, your gaze penetrates my innermost being - what can I hide from you? Many weep because they recognize the pain they have caused their fellow men, which was the reason why they returned to the hereafter before the time set for it.

50. My Spirit delights when He sees you, My people, coming in droves and I tell you: come, come forward, it is not too late for you to go into My fields and become labourers, nor to make a resolution to improve yourselves. Then, when you have felt the warmth of the sheepfold and regained your strength, do not be ungrateful to the shepherd who saved you, for you do not know how much it would cost you to make Him seek you again.

51. What seek ye in uncertain ways, seeing ye come from them? Why expose yourselves to new underhandedness, though you still remember your pain on the deceitful ways of the world? Go out

on the paths, yes, go back to them, says the Master to you, but do so only when you feel strong and your return has the purpose of reaching out to the fallen or seeking the stray. It is necessary that you have a full knowledge of the place from which you have come, so that you may comprehend the beauties of the path you are now on.

52. If you lack knowledge of this teaching, because you have not paid sufficient attention to My lessons, or because you have not given them enough thought, you will go astray on the path of good, and even a slight stumble will lead you astray.

53. Watch and pray, listen and think, then you will have enough strength to put My divine instructions into action

54. You are about to learn to love and also to suffer. This is a world of pain where you must learn to respect My will. The love you show for your Father will help you to endure the trials with patience and submission.

55. It was My Will that already in this world you should learn the way that leads to My Kingdom by following the commandments of My Law Finish your task on earth, do not miss this opportunity. Who can tell you with certainty that the Father grants you a reincarnation, in which you can make amends for your mistakes and make up for lost time? In My words I have told you: Be diligent but do not act hastily. Do justice to the spiritual and the human. Unite all your powers and senses into one single will.

56. The pain endured in patience is not barren, for it increases faith, uplifts and purifies. It will never be an obstacle, but a stimulus on the way of upward development and reparation.

57. Be of humble spirit, then you will have true charity toward your fellow men, then you will be strong enough to resist the temptations of the world. Why do some dream of earthly pleasures, others are bent on riches, and yet again acquire other power to humiliate the weak? Because they are too weak to stand firm in good, and they succumb to temptation.

58. I have made myself known at this point of the earth and will leave my word as a gift for all men. This gift will eliminate the spiritual poverty of mankind.

59. I fill you with courage so that you may break the chains that bind you and be free to follow Me. Seduction has established its kingdom on earth and enslaved men. But to these will be given authority to defeat sin, vice, the flesh. You who follow me - exercise the activity of love in all its forms, then you have really loved. But do not expect gratitude from men. You will not receive love for love; the world will not comfort you, and at times it will betray you. But do not worry: if you need comfort, love, peace, healing balm, turn to Him who, with His word and with His blood, gave you proofs of His love. But what could you ask me for in those critical moments that I could not grant you?

60. of the absolute and perfect peace that your soul will enjoy in the Hereafter, I am already giving you a part here; but this world lacks that peace, lacking faith, groping in the dark and plunging into deep abysses In reality, it does not know where it is going, because there is no hand to guide it.

61. For this I prepare men who pass on My word with their lips so that it brings light to the understanding of men and peace to the peoples of the earth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 96

1. Feed yourselves on My word, which is the bread of the Spirit But for this bread really to reach your hearts, it is necessary that you free yourselves, even if only for a few moments, from everything that binds you to this world. You all know the way to rise up to Me, and yet I see you crying frequently because you feel unworthy, not knowing that this crying purifies and prepares you to come to Me.
2. In My words you will find eternal life for your soul Fathom it, and in it you will discover divine essence, love and power, which I radiate to the universe.
3. Pupils and disciples, recognize how close I am to you. But if you know this - why then are there occasions when you call me with despair because you believe that I do not hear you? Your lack of understanding is the reason why I have to repeat My teachings for you.
4. I want you already now to obtain the spiritualization necessary to feel My Presence and when you no longer hear Me in this mediation and find these places where you come together seemingly empty and abandoned, prayer in silence, the exaltation of your Spirit, should be enough for you to feel My Presence and be filled with My Spirit
- .5. Blessed are those who learn to lift themselves up to Me, for they will receive from infinity the inspiration that will lead them on the path marked out by My teachings With what rejoicing the lips of the inspired will open to bear witness to My presence to their brothers and sisters.
6. When My word is no longer to be heard through the human intellect, the voice of the unleashed forces of nature will speak to men and testify to the event that this divine manifestation meant
7. Even then, when my ray of light was about to descend to the human organ of understanding, nature was shaken and the unleashed elements made men tremble, awakened the nations and astonished scientists.
8. Do not forget My indications, so that in the days of your armament you will not be afraid of the trials to which mankind will be subjected Your task is to pray, to interiorize yourselves and to exercise love, the only merits by which this people will save itself from the storms, and by its works of love the other peoples will receive comfort.
9. Although My Word caresses your Spirit, it does not lull you to sleep, on the contrary, it awakens you to a higher life Approach Me by the way of pure thoughts, do not allow the flesh to tempt you to feed on sensual pleasures or pleasures, then you will have taken a firm step towards spiritualization.
10. I have spoken many things in the wilderness of your hearts without My voice echoing in the Spirit of My people Now that I speak to you through these voice bearers, you are to pay attention to the word that comes from their lips if you believe in Me and want to obtain peace.
11. No one is surprised that I seek him when he strays, nor that I follow his steps in the paths of the world, for you are Mine, the work of My inspiration as Father Have you not already imagined how beautiful it will be when children will one day seek and love their Father in the same way that He loves them? How different then your life will be, and how close you will feel Me to your heart!
12. My Word has always been loving, unchanging in the forgiveness and mercy I have shown you. I know that you will lift yourselves up for renewal with a firm resolution and that you will return to Me all that I have entrusted to you with the purity with which you received it. This is why I let you hear My word of God and give you innumerable signs of My love for you.
13. The time of righteousness in which you live is equal to the pain which indicates the beginning of your purification.
14. Remember that I have prophesied to you a war of the religious communities, and that I have announced to you a battle of the doctrines of faith Verily, I say to you, the battle has already begun. Which ones will reach their goal? No one knows, but I tell you, not man will win, in this battle the truth will win. I want you to prepare yourselves like good soldiers, so that you may know how to defend this My cause.
15. Today you come here to seek food for your Spirit and you seek to make the flesh submit and renounce useless satisfactions. You come as good and attentive disciples, which is why you put your senses to rest and allow the Spirit to lift up to Me in loving and reverent prayer. I receive you, console you and enliven you.

16. Here are many of those who in other times were teachers of the law or scientists. Now their minds have awakened to spiritual knowledge, and they are convinced that they will not find the highest truth in limited human knowledge.

17. Here are those who were mighty and rich on earth in other times, and who have now come to know poverty and lowness. I bless them for their surrender and their desire for perfection. This is a proof of my loving justice, since I let them come to earth again to show them another page of the book of eternal wisdom.

18. Mankind lives in a chaos from which it cannot free itself. It needs help, and I am always ready to give it to it. I expect from it only a word, a short prayer or a moment of repentance, then I illuminate its path and transform this world of darkness into a valley of peace, in which man feels himself to be the owner of the life I have granted him.

19. Your task is not limited to saving your soul. You must help those who have lost their way to find their way again. At every opportunity I remind you of this task. When will you begin to spiritualize? When will you do my will? When you use this time and carry My word in your hearts without adding foreign ideas to your faith convictions, when you rise to Me with purity, you will clearly receive the spiritual inspiration that will nourish you and will cause all who are around you to attain grace and peace in their hearts.

20. The year 1950 is very near, and indeed, I tell you, the lives of My disciples will be transformed. After this date you will see the forces of nature unleashed and men will rise in wars of ideas, sciences and doctrines. When this happens, the confusion and pain will become so great that you will desire that My word will again be heard through the human organ of mind; but I have already told you that this rally will not be repeated. Your task is to prepare yourselves for the coming trials and to encourage your fellow men.

21. Be vigilant, for in that time false Christs, false Elijahs and prophets will appear, and the gullible will be in danger because they will not know the truth from deceit. Just then you are to speak without restraint and affirm my words, and you are to prove yourselves to be children of the people who were taught by me in this third time.

22. To this nation will come men and women from all places of the earth, longing for testimonies of My renewed coming, and My Work, embodied in My disciples, will receive them like a loving mother.

23. Learn from Me as much as you can so that tomorrow you may become teachers of your fellow men. Your activity of love and selflessness will be the best remembrance of me and the best testimony that you give of my words. Strengthen your Spirit on my teachings and you will find that as long as faith is there, there can be no tiredness, fear or despondency. Accomplishment and effort will be your support.

24. In the Second Time I chose twelve disciples, and without asking who asked them to follow, they felt the call in their Spirit and left everything behind to follow My trail. In the same way I chose you to prepare you and to call others through your mediation.

25. Watch that your works make you worthy and that you feel yourselves enabled to lead your fellow men. Do not forget that one blind man cannot lead another blind man. If men need light, give it to them and lead them by the hand like younger brothers and sisters. Heal one another, so that you may later heal your neighbor. Be strong in your struggle and give strength to the weak.

26. I give you the necessary time so that you can accomplish the work I am entrusting you with. Men and women, work for the spiritual advancement of mankind. Every one of your thoughts, every one of your works will remain written down, and I will cause every seed of love to become fruitful. Leave it to me to judge your works, and do not make known the activity of love which you practice when you want to receive a reward. Do not seek honors, nor vassals, nor any payment. Be humble, merciful, and unselfish, and I will praise you.

27. If it is My will to make you owners of earthly goods, I grant them to you, so that you may share them with your needy brothers and sisters, with those who have no fortune or support, with the weak and the sick. But many of those who have nothing on earth can let you share their spiritual goods.

28. If you who have received My word do not speak of this truth, the simple and uneducated will speak. Be aware that this teaching has been entrusted to you so that you may spiritually bring

salvation to many people who have succumbed to the burden of discouragement and bitterness left in them by the war or battle that every man inwardly fights.

29. Pray truly, beloved people, do not be content to praise My divinity with beautiful words. Love your fellow men and stand up for the peace of the nations.

30. This people, whom I have taught since the beginning of times, cannot get rid of its spiritual mission. They are to be leaders, prophets and messengers among men. To him I have revealed the perfect worship of Me, and today they have the opportunity to complete the building of the temple that was assigned to them from the beginning.

31. I have removed it from every corrupting influence so that it may receive My divine revelation in all its sincerity. Only the Master's teaching and the sweet voice of Mary shall be heard in the sanctuary which My people are presently building in the depths of their Spirit.

32. At all times I have granted spiritual revelations to My children. In every age I have manifested myself in different forms, and in each of these ages I have also encountered men on a different spiritual level. Today, I have surprised them while they have fallen into a material, selfish, and scientific existence, and their souls have materialized without recognizing the value of spiritual gifts.

33. Man of this time is fighting in his innermost being the greatest spiritual battle that men have ever experienced, because their scientific progress and their intellectual unfolding are in contradiction with the development that their Spirit has attained. They refuse to hear the voice of their conscience and try to stifle their impulses for liberation without being aware that they live in a time of atonement and judgment.

34. Open your eyes, beloved people, and understand that I have destined you to be the light of the world, and therefore you must not let yourself be carried away by the passions through which others are subjugated, and you must not lose yourself among the crowds of people who go blindly through life.

35. You tell Me that in a time like this it is difficult to attain spiritualization in a life like the present one But I tell you that it is not impossible, and that the effort you make to get free from evil and devote yourselves to a prudent and uplifting life is very meritorious.

36. In this battle those will win who expel from their hearts the fear of the judgment and criticism of others; and those will rise spiritually who forget themselves to serve their neighbor.

37. I, the Master, the Father, have come down to your Spirit through this Light, and for this reason you have called this revelation spiritualism. So when you are asked what spiritualism means, you are told that it is the teaching revealed in the Third Age by the divine Master: the teaching of spiritualization.

38. But if you are asked what spiritualization is, say that it is exaltation of thoughts, purity of works and words, exalted and generous life.

39. As students of this teaching, you should frequently ask yourselves whether you make an effort to rightly call yourselves spiritualists. To help you in this work, I have given you My light because you are the ones commissioned to build the spiritual temple of My divinity. Through your cooperation you will form the temple: Some will be the foundations through their steadfastness; those who reach greater maturity will be the walls; others will be the temple steps with their activity of love; and still others will resemble the bells with their gift of the word, which summon men with their ringing. Some will symbolize by their inspiration high towers and domed roofs of meeting places; and there are those who, by their love for people, are like gates that are always open to the needy, the thirsty, the sick, the misunderstood.

40. This temple will be completed when the harmony among my disciples has become truth. Its base will be on earth, and its domes will touch the heavens. Once it is firmly established, you will find it throughout the universe. Have confidence in this work and work without ceasing.

41. No one separates himself from the task entrusted to him, lest his sanctuary lack strength. You must all strive to achieve the same realization so that this temple may be built with your spiritualization.

42. Watch and pray. Love one another in truth, lest pride take hold of your heart; for this is the seed that destroys humility and mercy. Beware that the same thing does not happen to you as to the builders of Babylon, whom their pride destroyed. Remember that the bad seed was the cause of the

division of those people. The tower remained unfinished, and the confusion of the tribes was so great that they were divided into peoples who are still living separately today.

43. A single light has fallen upon you: that of My Spirit, which is like a shining beacon and a first impulse for your unification and your harmony

44. Take as light for your conduct the experience of the first peoples. Reflect on their trials and take advantage of their example. Build up and work, today in the flesh and tomorrow in the Spirit, and continue in this way until you have all entered the temple of truth through the gates of love.

45. Let no one want to deviate even one step from the way laid down by my law, because you will bitterly lament every lost moment, every stumble, every mistake

46. The Master expects His disciples of the Third Age to follow His footsteps as well as those who bore witness to Me in the past. To you who listen to Me, I say: do not wait until you are in Spirit to begin your task. Since I have spoken to you now that you dwell on earth, this is a sign that you have a destiny to fulfill on this home. In this fulfillment, your greatest struggle will be with yourselves. But when you use your abilities, you will have overcome your weaknesses, and everything else will then be easy for you.

47. When this people are united and prepared, Elijah will proclaim to mankind the resurrection of the Lord's people. Think now how great your struggle will be to make your life a teaching and a teaching for mankind. Therefore I say to you that you should test your works so that you may have the knowledge of what you do. But if ways of action or thoughts should arise in which you are not able to distinguish whether they are within or outside the law, lift up your spirit in a true spiritual confession to me, then my voice will show you the truth by manifesting itself through enlightenment of your thoughts and in peace of your hearts.

48. This way of communication should not seem impossible to you, since it is the same as that which I have revealed to you since the beginning of the existence of mankind. In the present time, where materialism prevails as never before, I inspire you to perfect prayer, just now when the world divided into sects and religious communities is vainly trying to nourish its Spirit with rites and traditions, forgetting the true prayer that springs from the deepest part of your being to rise up to Me by the way of love.

49. Everything in this time speaks to man of judgment, and yet his hard heart remains unmoved. The forces of nature, the plagues, the strange diseases, the daily events in different places of the earth are signs that announce divine justice. But nobody really prays, and only very few study the words, which my prophets left behind.

50. From the first times all that was announced what you see today becoming reality, and also in the present time I prophesied through the mouth of the first voice bearers events that came true very soon.

51. Which of those who hear my word at present will turn their backs on me? I alone know it.

52. Those who in those days sought Jesus in the hope of receiving riches of the world and temporal goods felt disappointed when they saw that the King, of whom their ancestors had announced to them that He would save His people, was without a crown, without a scepter and without a throne, empty-handed and barefoot. They could not recognize in Jesus the promised Messiah. Now consider all the ways these souls had to go to win back the peace and the gifts of grace that they did not use. Today they are among you.

53. Understand that your soul was not born at the same time as your body, but that it has lived in different eras, and today, feeling My Presence, it comes eagerly to Me and asks Me to allow it to hear My Word until the conclusion of My rallies. She has the feeling that she did not want to hear me in another time and even rejected me, and now she wants to make up for her mistake.

54. You have established that no wrongdoing is hidden from me, that every mistake must be corrected and every debt must be paid; but you also understand that this justice springs from divine love, which wants to have you perfect because you are its children.

55. I do not destroy any of My children, no matter how much they hurt Me; I preserve them and give them the opportunity to make up for their transgressions and return to the way they had left. But although I have forgiven them, they are confronted with the fruit of their works, and it is these who judge them and show them the right way.

56. The great nations of this world want war, desire blood; and those who feel offended call for vengeance, not realizing that they are all inexorably falling towards the same abyss. They do not want to understand that the power they are so eagerly chasing will soon turn into a chalice whose contents will be pain, despair and death. But when then those who thirst for greatness, who hunger for revenge, are in this abyss, when they are in their greatest distress, they will be able to hear my voice telling them, "My peace be with you! In that moment it will be light in all souls, and their conscience will speak with a clear voice and will be heard by all. Inside man the battle of the Spirit against materialism will break out, and in my teaching he will find the necessary light to prevail.

57. You were disappointed because I do not bring material treasures and riches to flatter you and thereby cause you to follow me. Rather, some of you will have to leave your high standard of living to descend to the lowliness of these multitudes who listen to me, and this because they have recognized me and are preparing to give up their vain lives to devote themselves to the task of reflecting upon my teaching and later to practice it.

58. If the first inhabitants of this world, who lived in virtue, appeared among you, they would give you a testimony of the peace, innocence and bliss that surrounded the humanity of those times. They could also tell you that there was no pain and that the earth was like the womb and face of a mother; that among the creatures who inhabited it only friendship and brotherhood prevailed. Verily, this planet was adorned like the heavenly home.

59. Although I sent the souls to live on this temporary destination because of My judgment, I wanted, as a proof of My love, to surround their existence with miracles even then, so that the child would not forget its father and would recognize and love Him in every one of His works. But nothing remains of that world, of that opulence, of that purity, with which I handed over the earth to man. That sanctuary was desecrated, causing pain in countless ways. Know what you have made of that kingdom which the Lord handed over to you, so that you should be in it like princes who would have His wisdom and His love of inheritance, as owners of a world which you do not yet know in spite of all your science.

60. Do not blame anyone for the fact that you have lost the grace and peace which surrounded this life from the beginning. Do not blame your ancestors, for you have been tested in every age and generation, and almost always you have fallen. Yet My love and mercy have always been present in your lives.

61. Someone says in his heart, "Lord, if our ancestors were the ones who sinned, why should we bear the consequences? But I tell you: What do you know of the transgressions of the first inhabitants of the earth? Who tells you that you are not among those who formed the first generations? Awake now, awake and pray, understand that it will not be your love but your pain that purifies mankind and gives it back its dignity. On the prepared earth I will sow the seed of My teaching, which I am currently revealing to a humble people who were able to recognize Me by the essence of My Word and who are capable of passing on the Good News to mankind at the right time.

62. I want the memory of My Word in you to be indelible, that it lives, endures and is always present in your memory and that you bear witness to your fellow men with your works of love.

63. You have been prepared by Me in the time of righteousness so that you might have a proof of My love and afterwards not complain and say that you knew nothing of what was coming to you. My judgment will be felt by every soul, not one of them will escape this law, and My eternal love will defeat every error and persistence in evil. Darkness will be dispersed, and only the light will remain in every creature.

64. Study this teaching carefully, and you will finally comprehend that no one is finally lost, that no one remains far from me, and that all your tribulations will come to my Spirit, and all your works will be judged. But I tell you: After you have seen me up close as a judge, you will know me as a Father and will truly love me.

65. In the Second Time I marked the way for you with My Blood; now you have the divine essence of My Word and through it you will save yourselves and come to Me.

66. At that time people with hardened hearts did not believe in Me, although they directly witnessed My works. What will become of the hard-hearted of today, now that My manifestations are less meaningful?

67. Cleanse the vessel of your heart inside and outside, so that only essential things of life and truth come from your lips, and pour out its contents without limit among your brothers and sisters. Do not be stingy, and act as I, who as owner of all things give you everything. Be my mediators toward your fellow men and work tirelessly on the work of worldwide spiritual reconstruction.

68. Is it astonishing to you that your Lord cares so much for you, you who are still imperfect? The reason is that you belong to Me. I love you, and that is why I have come here in desire for you.

69. You ask Me why your flesh causes you pain and sorrow in your hearts whenever I have told you that I love you. To this I answer you: Since I suffered in the Second Time, although innocently, for your sake, to make you worthy to be with Me, you cannot know at this time whether you are not suffering to help with your merits other souls who could not free themselves from sin. Take Me as an example in your trials, without thinking of the reward or the reward that you can obtain. Remember that you do not yet have enough merit to achieve that others may obtain forgiveness for your sake. Therefore I give you new opportunities to develop yourselves upward, so that you may finally possess what has been promised to you from the beginning of time: the peace of the soul.

70. Why do you fear the world and work in secret although My Work is pure and inspires only Love and teaches Mercy? You should feel happy because I have chosen you to give you this spiritual mission. Do not wait for the time of still greater tribulations to confirm My prophecies and devote yourselves to the fulfillment of your mission not only for fear of punishment, for if you would so act, you would not be apostles of love and faith.

71. Verily I tell you, those who loved Me and followed My instructions are with Me. This means that they made themselves worthy to inhabit the home of peace.

72. Inwardly you tell Me that the content of My Word is known to you, that it is in essence the same Law I have given you at all times, and verily I tell you, this Word you hear through My voices comes from the same source from which came that Word I made you hear through the mouth of Jesus; I am the one who has given you My Word.

73. Listen carefully to the teaching that was begun in earlier times

74. The "Word" is the book that opened at the beginning of your spiritual development and that will never be closed

75. Follow Me in struggle, comprehend My work and persevere to the end trusting that My caring love will accompany you everywhere. I want to see you united and equipped because I will take into service everyone who has become strong to make him an ambassador of My teaching.

76. Every word that comes from the lips of these voice bearers will be fulfilled and every prophecy of My chosen ones who have watched and prayed will remain written down and will be fulfilled in its time as a proof of the spiritual gifts I have granted to this people and as a testimony of the truth of My Message to mankind.

77. Open the book of the past, there is your history. Read in it, enlightened by the light of conscience, and you will deeply feel the truth of the New Age.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 97

1. Mine, the Master's, love and Mary's motherly healing balm sink into your wounds. the Mother is always with Me to unite her tender teaching with the teaching I am giving you and she spreads her protective mantle over this humanity which walks far from the path I marked out with My example on the Cross
2. With how much love I come back to you after I was crucified and rejected in the Second Time I come as father, as brother, as master, as friend.
3. Now it is you who weep, for at My words of forgiveness your Spirit trembles. But this weeping purifies you and leads you to the path which you will have to go through tomorrow as my disciples.
4. Verily, I tell you, there are few who have heard Me at this time and have not felt their heart moved Therefore, while some devote themselves fully to my service with devotion and selflessness, others continue to listen to me in the expectation that I will assign their task to them. Some bless my name even in the hardest trials; others turn to me only when they need mine. But I treat them all as much beloved disciples. Some use My teachings to the last, because they grasp the meaning of this message. These will be the strong ones once my word is no longer heard in this form. There are also those for whom my rallies have had no greater significance and who are content to listen to me, and for this reason they let the meaning of my teaching pass carelessly by. These will belong to those who tomorrow will long for my gifts of grace in this time, and among whom will appear those who try to bring my rallies to new life, forgetting that the time I have fixed for my revelations was always limited in time.
5. I tell you that even divine teachings have an end. Did not Moses depart as soon as he had revealed My law to his people? Do you not remember that in Jesus I went to heaven in the midst of men when I had completed My Mission as Master and Saviour, after I had told you: "all is accomplished"? It is likewise at this time: when My revelation will have been transmitted and the prepared organs of the mind will have ceased to proclaim My Message, and when those whom I have called "gold feathers" will have recorded My Word and My Spiritual World will have delivered their message, then I will likewise say to you: "All is accomplished". Then this voice will be silent, and a new epoch will appear before the disciples: that of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.
6. Let no one override the day fixed according to my will, so that this may happen. Be aware therefore that this time is drawing near. Eat and drink the bread and wine of true life, so that tomorrow you may not suffer hunger and thirst along the way.
7. It is the time of light for this people whom I am calling from different places on earth Among the people I discover those who will follow me. Some have debts to Me, others have been promised their inheritance. These are souls whom I have sent to dwell on earth so that they incarnated in the flesh as man or also as woman, and in these moments I find them in the age of children, adults and old people.
8. I am in search of the souls from whom I will form My people to unite them and give them new teachings that will make them take a step forward in their development
9. Each time I have shown Myself to My people in a different way to put their spiritual sensitivity to the test So I test it in this time in which I make myself known through the human organ of the intellect, in his faith and in his spiritualization, when I say to him, "Here I am with you in Spirit, as I have promised you.
10. Also in the Second Time I tested the faith of those men when I said to them through Jesus: "I come from the Father; but he who knows the Son knows the Father. Many centuries earlier, on the summit of Sinai, I had said to the people, "I am Jehovah your God.
11. In every age you have awaited Me, and yet whenever I was with you, you did not recognize Me because of your lack of armor and spiritualization. I tell you: Whatever form my presence cloths, it will always contain truth and divine life essence.
12. I have told you that I have used various forms to make myself known to the world. But these were not a mask to hide my Spirit from you, but to humanize me, to limit me and thus make me audible and tangible for men. Now I tell you that before you make your judgement you are to hear

this voice before, until the moment of your conviction or your enlightenment comes, when it becomes light in the Spirit.

13. I know that you judge the voice bearers through whom I give you My word, and that you judge them as unclean, sinful and imperfect. But I tell you that I have not sought men and women who should be pure, on the contrary, I sought sinners to exalt them through My rallies. Do you think that there are men of a pure heart, body and Spirit, through whose mediation I should have manifested myself? I tell you, not even among the children would I have found them!

14. If I made myself known to men through the organ of understanding of some of them, it was because man represents the greatest work of all that I have accomplished on earth, considering that I endowed him with Spirit. What better interpreter than him could my Spirit find to speak to mankind? This is the reason why to

at all times man was My best means to communicate My divine thoughts to you.

15. In this way I have cared for the human Spirit with infinite love and care to elevate him to the regions of the Eternal and Perfect

16. Man was placed in the midst of the Paradise of My creation, so that he might delight in the work of his Father, become full of Wisdom and be a part of My Divine Concert as a spiritually matured man I made the beloved child a prince on earth by giving him power over the beings under him. His whole path was illuminated by the light of My Spirit, a light that you call conscience.

17. On his long path of development man has experienced miracles, but he is hardly at the beginning of it, because he still has to learn many things. Understand that when I speak to you of miracles, I mean not only those which you will still discover on the paths of science, but also spiritual revelations.

18. This time in which you live is full of surprises and enlightenments for your Spirit - a time in which in the innermost part of your being all the abilities and sensations of your spirit will awaken. Listen, think, rise from child disciples to disciples by learning in the book that reveals My word to you. Study nature and contemplate the universe, which also speaks to you with the voice of the Master, since I am present in everything. Observe with love, or at least with interest, and you will find that everything points the way to the truth. You were never so prepared as today to understand that everything bears witness to Me and that in everything is My trace as the indestructible seal of the Author of Life.

19. Material science has revealed many secrets to you. But never expect your science to reveal to you all that you need to know. The science of the people of that time also had its prophets, whom people mocked and who they thought were mad. But afterwards, when what they proclaimed proved to be true, you were amazed.

20. If in this way the word of the prophets of science came true - those who foretold the perishable fruit of human science - how will the fulfillment of the prophecies of the seers of God be, when they announce to you the establishment of a kingdom of peace which will be imperishable in the hearts of men?

21. Now the seers are announcing a new world. They are prophets sent by Me, whom you are to listen to, and if you had been prepared by studying My words and promises of past times, nothing of what I have revealed to you in the present would have amazed you. But I have found you tired, sick, and busy with the things of your human life, which is why I, before I revealed great wisdom teachings to you, had to heal you, comfort you, and inspire you to betterment and renewal to cause you to walk the way of peace, which was the only way that you would be able to think about spiritual life.

22. Only a few years remain for me to be with you by means of this rallies, and you must make use of my teachings No time passes for my Spirit, but for man. Therefore use these years, which now seem so long to you, but which are short for your Spirit. I promise you to pour streams of wisdom on your mind, which will be the only thing I leave you after my departure. Neither gold, nor names, nor titles will I leave you, but only My teachings.

23. This seed is already beginning to bear its fruits among you; for if in the past you expressed your devotion to Me in a material way, today instead you are trying to spiritualize to approach the truth

24. Your soul had to go through a crucible of pain so that you might be able to take a step forward on the path of spiritualization and become masters of humility and patience, of strength and faith. From your Spirit I expect understanding and respect for others.

25. Do not judge your fellow men because of the manner in which they offer their worship. Verily, I tell you, I alone know how to discover in the hearts the flowers of faith and love, whose fragrance I receive as the best offering of the Spirit. Nor reject those who do not recognize in Mary the divine motherliness which became woman, so that in her virgin womb the Word might take human form. She too has taught you in these times, because even in the heart of the mother there are no secrets for the children. Verily, I tell you, her voice as a mother will be heard by all mankind of this time. In me you can find all kinds of love, because on the one hand I let you feel my presence and my power as father, on the other hand I let a motherly breath reach your being, or I give your Spirit the bliss of hearing me as master.

26. Let this seed germinate in you so that from the core of your being may spring up all the feelings which the Spirit can and should manifest - both towards his Heavenly Father and towards his fellow men, by loving one another.

27. Can you imagine the rejoicing that will take place in the spiritual realm when finally all those who have lived to sin, to quarrel and to defile themselves love one another? You cannot imagine the joy of your Father nor the rejoicing that will then be in the spiritual world. My Spirit created you to be around Me, for I was alone. But I appointed you to love one another and to fill me with happiness through your love.

28. I am your Father and am hungry and thirsty for your love, for you have gone astray from the way which conscience shows. I have created you to love you, but still you do not fully see this light. Your earthly ambition corrupts you, and though you sometimes turn your thoughts to Me and are grateful for My good deeds, you have not understood that the best homage that your gratitude can offer Me is that love among brothers and sisters of which My teaching speaks so much to you.

29. Beloved disciples, when you hear Me speak in this way, it seems difficult or impossible for you to be pleasing to Me; but this doubt does not come from your Spirit but from the flesh because it is frail. The Spirit, on the other hand, was created for great works worthy of him who gave him life.

30. I bring you this teaching to lift you up to true life. Be aware, however, that the salvation of men will not be accomplished in a moment. For just as they needed time to sink spiritually, they will also need time to rise again. This time, which I alone can allot to them, I will give them so that they accomplish their renewal, their purification and restore everything that they have destroyed in themselves and in their neighbor.

31. Although only a small part of mankind has heard My word in this time, no one should think that these men were chosen as righteous, for I met them sinfully like the whole human race. But so it was determined in my counsel.

32. When the essence of this word has reached all hearts tomorrow, you will know that My Testament was given to all My children, and you will discover that in every one of My thoughts and teachings there was a caress for those to whom My Message came.

33. Your wounds are healed, My Balm was in your hearts listen to Me now, for soon you will set out to those who likewise have pain in soul and flesh Who could understand their sufferings better than you who have lived through them?

34. Life as a teacher makes the students into teachers, so that they may be advisers and guides to their fellow men with their light, knowledge and experience.

35. My teaching, together with the lessons of life, causes the soul to be illuminated by the shining beacon of conscience, and the steps of man to become light. As long as this light cannot be reflected outwardly through good works, uplifting thoughts and words of spiritual content, man must have feelings of weakness, fear, selfishness, and distrust. But when this light begins to overcome the darkness of his mind, begins to reveal its essence, then peace will come to the heart, faith and trust in life will come to the fore and make the soul strong so that it can with equanimity survive the difficult hours, the great trials, which every destiny contains.

36. My word is the Way, is the Divine Law that leads you to perfection, it is the Light that lifts the soul, but which was clouded when the flesh with its intransigence prevailed and did not listen to the

inner call of its conscience. Woe then to the soul that has given in under the impulse of the flesh and allowed itself to be dominated by the influence of the world that surrounds it, exchanging its position as leader for that of a defenseless being, which human passions and weaknesses, like the dry leaves, tossed about by the wind without direction. The man who loves freedom the most is afraid to submit to the divine will, for fear that His Spirit will eventually subjugate him and deprive him of many human satisfactions which he knows will harm him, and so he abandons the path that leads him to true life.

37. The flesh fears the battle with the Spirit and seeks a way to tempt him through the pleasures of the world to prevent or at least delay his freedom. See how man has his own tempter in him! This is why I have said that if he defeats himself, he has won the battle.

38. Much of what I am telling you in this rallies is received intuitively by an infinite number of people, because now is the time when life, with its lessons, has made light in many souls, making them reflect and learning to listen to the voice of conscience They are on the path to the truth and understand that this is the path that leads to peace, to true freedom and to the highest bliss that life gives in harmony with Him who created you.

39. Study My teachings thoroughly, disciples, for as you have seen all that come true what the prophets of the First Times announced to you, so you will see all that I have announced to you through the mouth of these voice-bearers. At every step and tread and day after day one of my words comes true without you becoming aware of it.

40. My word must go out from your nation to be believed and obeyed, as it happened with Jesus who had to leave the village of Nazareth, where He spent His childhood, to find faith in other countries.

41. After 1950, I will no longer give you My word through these voice bearers, but it will be kept in the hearts where it nourishes faith, and these will carry it to other nations.

42. I will make use of men of good will and hearts that strive for the purity of My teaching to let this message of love and forgiveness reach mankind. Those who go out as ambassadors shall testify goodness in their words and in their works, but never shall they bring bitterness. Their eyes will shed tears for foreign pain, and their temples will turn white because they suffer for the sake of their fellow men. They shall live and die lovingly, forgiving and blessing, and reach the end of their way without bitterness, without weariness or disappointment.

43. The disciple of the Third Age should be aware in his life that the fruit of the spiritual seed is not harvested on earth. Why then do many of those who call themselves my disciples lose heart in the face of ingratitude or indifference of men?

44. I have brought infinite goodness in My Word so that it may accompany you throughout your life, since My Word is power, courage, joy of loving and serving in your Spirit The good disciple will have nothing to fear and will go joyfully through rough ways and painful trials. His gaze, always alert through prayer, will discover the traps that his enemies lay out before his feet.

45. I will leave these words written down and they will reach My disciples of the future and when they study them they will find them fresh, alive, and their Spirit will tremble with delight as they feel that it is their Master who is speaking to them at that moment

46. Do you think that all that I have told you is only for those who have listened to Me? no, beloved people, with My Words I speak for those present and for those absent, for today, for tomorrow and for all time; for those who die, for the living and for those yet to be born

47. You say that My Word and My Work are very great, infinite, but you have set out to limit them by your works Alas, if you would be able to prepare yourselves by overcoming your materialization and uplifting your soul by good pursuit of knowledge and a righteous life, what wonders would you behold!

48. It seems ridiculous to you that I sometimes give you teachings through the mouth of the voice bearer, which are addressed to all mankind, because you consider your world to be infinitely great, and the number of men who do not know my rallies to be immeasurable Then I say to you that when I speak to mankind, I do so not only for those present, but also for those who wait for the time when they will finally live on earth. But you are to know that in my eyes your world is like an atom, and the

number of men who inhabit it is insignificant compared with all spiritual creatures who form my kingdom.

49. Does the means I have chosen to make myself known sometimes seem to you to be too poor? It is not the first occasion on which I, as Father, make use of the human mind so that you may hear my word, my commissions and revelations. This is a means which I have used at all times to speak to man, and you are to be aware that the divine word has always come through humble, simple and apparently uneducated transmitters.

50. Study and work, disciples. Remember that I have knocked with perseverance at the doors of your hearts until you have opened to Me. I speak to you sometimes figuratively, but always I do it with the same simplicity with which you speak. This is because my word now explains what I once gave you in parables and which you therefore could not understand in its true sense. Why walk on dark paths when I have shown you a shining path with my word?

51. To those who listen to Me I tell them to open their eyes to the light of this teaching so that they may admire its greatness

52. When this rallies began through the mind organ of the first voice-bearers and I was speaking to the first disciples about the progress that those who would come after them would make - telling them that My Word would be perfected on the lips of the new voice-bearers - those crowds of people sighed and envied those who would come to the Master's table to enjoy the ripe fruit Verily, I tell you, this ripe fruit, which I foretold, is just the one you now enjoy. For you are to know that my word in the context of this kind of rallies to you now reaches its climax. Only a few more years are missing until 1950, and at the end of the same, the master says goodbye to you.

53. In the future I will let my message reach those who did not hear me through this teaching in their time. Some will receive it through the testimony of those who listened to Me; others will receive it through the writings, and still others through the gifts of intuition and inspiration. Thus the prophecy will be fulfilled that My Spirit would be poured out on every spirit and flesh in this time.

54. Your task is to pave the way by removing obstacles and difficulties, thus leaving a trace of mercy and love to those who later go this way in their desire for spiritualization.

55. Already the spiritual awakening of mankind is near. Do not despair when you see that the years pass without any change for the better in the morality of men. Watch, learn, work and understand to wait. Do you believe in my word? Do not forget that I have told you that every eye will see Me, every mind will understand Me, and every mouth will speak of My Word.

56. This time is drawing near, but it is necessary that the people who listened to Me be pure from sin and strong in their faith, so that they may bear witness about Me, as I bore witness about you when I manifested myself through your organ of understanding

57. My words are written down in the "Golden Book" so that after 1950 no one will say that he lacks my rallies. In My teachings, which are for all times, I leave you wisdom, commissions, prophecies, spiritual food and healing balm.

58. You must learn to read in the book of My teachings, so that when you read for your fellow men, those words will be imbued with divine essence and those who listen, experience and feel as you experienced and felt when you heard Me through the voice bearer.

59. Disciples, remove your worries from your hearts while you listen to My teaching Feel the divine anointing and keep My power in your being. I want to see you healthy, never sick, weeping or weak.

60. Often you think that I punish you when pain strikes you wounds. But I only teach you that it is you who suffer. Already long ago you were called to accomplish a great task and did not listen to my voice. But now I let you know that that peace, which you have often sought without finding it, will be given to you through the fulfillment of my laws. See how those who have fulfilled their task are whole, free from the blows of fate.

61. I have told you that you have not come to earth only once, but that your soul has taken on body shells as many times as was necessary for its development and perfection. Now I must add that it also depends on you whether the time is shorter or longer to reach the goal, according to your desire.

62. My light shines in all the places where my children live So also the earth is surrounded by this brightness. I tell you again that this prophecy is now coming true, that every eye will see Me, every

mind will understand Me, and every mouth will utter My Divine Word as soon as the soul prepares itself. This I have announced to you, and now the time has come when my words will come true.

63. How many disciples and how many childlike believing souls of the Second Age felt the desire to be present at the fulfillment of My promises, to experience and directly experience what is taking place today That longing to experience this urged them to prepare themselves inwardly and to achieve greater elevation. Nevertheless, it was not granted to them at that time to see some of the prophecies come true, because a different epoch was intended for it.

64. I had to come when the world would be at the height of materialism, to reveal Myself in Spirit and speak to you through men, women and children and teach you perfect dialogue with My Divinity

65. I will make you sowers of truth, and it shall be manifested in your words and in your works Some tasks are entrusted to each one so that you all may participate in the spiritual mission which my work must accomplish.

66. I have promised this nation that there will be no war in it if My disciples follow My teaching. When they look at the devastation in other nations causing the discord and hatred, they ask Me that no blood be shed on this soil here. I then only ask them to pray and watch so that they may become worthy to see this promise fulfilled. I do not want to see you crying. When injustice reigns, and you suffer tyranny and the harshness of those who rule you, do not blame Me. I have given you the power to do great works that will turn your home into a valley of peace.

67. It is prophetically announced that many nations will disappear. This family, which represents humanity, will see itself whipped by severe storms, and in this visitation, because of their living faith in Me, those who have been "awake" and prepared their souls through love will survive.

68. Make use of this time, for the hour of judgment is drawing near, and the year 1950 is at hand. At that time many of you will already be in Spirit, and others still in the flesh; but you will all be judged.

69. This will be the beginning of all men going toward spiritualization in different paths. Scientists will recognize me and become advisers of men. The book of wisdom will open to them, from which they will receive very great revelations. Only then will the Spirit open the way to true knowledge to the human mind, and the conscience will normalize the actions of men.

70. The earth will be pure and the survivors will follow Me with the same fervor as My disciples of the Second Age. But you will be those in whom I leave behind the first seeds of spiritualization.

71. As Universal Shepherd I tirelessly seek My sheep. On earth those shall precede mankind who reach the greatest spiritual maturity through love and humility. The true wise man is he who knows my laws and does my will. Thus with infinite patience I will train my disciples in the Third Age. I love you, and therefore I want to see you all great in Spirit.

72. Do not forget My words; but if you are not able to keep in your memory all that I have told you, there will be the books containing My teachings, My revelations of this time and the deeds of My disciples

73. Feel and follow the inspiration I am sending you; for anyone who raises himself to Me with a pure heart will receive My consolation, will have joy in his heart and My Divine Word will blossom on his lips

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 98

1. I give you the fruit of the vine to nourish yourselves in My Love, forgetting pain and toil and feeling that while I am giving you My Word, you are dwelling with Me in the Home of Peace Feel My presence, people, make use of this time and if during it you want to make amends for your transgressions, learn from Me, for I am giving you the opportunity at this time to lift yourselves spiritually.
2. You men of mature age, and you old men, do not lament the time which you let pass without having heard me; today you are with me. If you love me, you will in a short time get to know my teaching and be able to make use of it. You are already on the way and can begin your task, and your guide will be the voice of your conscience. I will walk before you, and there will be no trial, however hard it may be, that separates you from me. When you love me, do not turn back; because your faith is to shine like a new dawn, and you will recognize the way, which you are to walk bathed in light.
3. Are you ready to follow Me even when you have to suffer? If you should be asked by your fellow men, would you then answer and say that you are my disciples and that you follow me because of your faith? Would you have the courage to give these proofs (of faith)? Think it over and remember that if you are My disciples, you must perfect yourselves to give a true testimony of My teaching.
4. I will let My message reach all nations. Everything is prepared for My intentions to come true; but the greatest proof I will give men of My power and love will be to transform their selfishness into sincere love for one another.
5. Through love they will accomplish great works. Without distinction of races or ancestry I will call all to give you a task in this work.
6. To those who long for knowledge and spiritualization I say: Hear my word and recognize its essence. Read in the great book of life and study, for there is a lesson that is meant for each one of my disciples.
7. But beware of reading books in which my word or the prophecies have been falsified, and also in those in which twisted interpretations have been given to divine revelations Do not allow a false light to penetrate your Spirit. If you wish to know the truth, prepare yourselves inwardly, and your intuition and the sensitivity of your Spirit, guided by conscience, will always reveal the truth to you.
8. This book, which I am writing for you in the Third Age - make use of it and interpret its teachings correctly, and you will experience that its light dispels shadows and that every mystery is cleared up. Then you will feel my presence and perceive my voice at the bottom of your soul as it speaks to you and teaches you.
9. Remember that you cannot hide any work or any thought that I do not know But if you are often tempted by the world, which attracts you and puts you in chains, sometimes lacking the power to reject evil, take your refuge with Me so that you may learn from My teachings to use the authority I have given you over the world and over the flesh; and when you have conquered and regained peace of heart, you may continue your work.
10. If you lack examples, turn to Me and seek in Me what you need and I will give you strength to reach the goal I have pointed out to you With what fatherly joy I will look upon the child who takes me as an example and glorifies me through his deeds! Work unceasingly for men, and after you have done all the good of which you are capable, think not of rewards and do not expect any reward in the world. Remember that only I know and evaluate your works to give you the just reward. In this way - through great toil and real merits - you will be able to take the place I have prepared for your Spirit.
11. Men and women from far-off lands will come to you and become My disciples. But when they feel filled with My light, they will return to their peoples, their nations, to bring My teaching to their brothers. The same thing happened in the Second Age when many foreigners approached Me, attracted by the rumor of the miracles of Jesus, and when they heard My Word and witnessed My works, they were convinced of My truth and when they returned to their countries they confessed that I am the Messiah.
12. In this day and age the majority of men come to Me because pain makes them seek the remedy that they can find only in My power. They lament their poverty without knowing what they have in

their Spirit. Their only poverty is that they have not become aware of what they carry with them, and in ignorance of the spiritual gifts that they have within them. Few are those who ask me for light for their spirit, in the majority they seek me to ask me for little things that belong to human life - those things which I always give on top of everything else, after I have overflowed their spirit with my Fatherly love.

13. One by one you now receive the knowledge that reveals to you a light which, although it is in you, you did not see This light is your conscience. The one who is able to discover it and look at himself in this inner mirror becomes humble and immediately feels the bond that unites him with his Creator.  
14. Some believe to know each other, for knowing the many gifts that man possesses in his Spirit, they puff themselves up before the ignorant, they form something of their own greatness, they become domineering, and finally they perish in the darkness of their pride. They do not understand that the soul in conscience possesses the secret treasury of God, and that one may enter it only with reverence.

15. Even here among my workers - how many are there who, without having understood my teaching, thought themselves to be higher beings, worthy of admiration and homage, when they knew they were endowed with a spiritual gift. For this I ask you whether you can approve that a superior Spirit imagines something of his gifts, when humility and charity are the essential qualities he must have.

16. In silence and in the simplicity of your life apply every one of my teachings and you will see appear in your soul that light which you do not yet know, because the veil of matter and the superficiality which surrounds you have not allowed it to fulfil the task which is its due in human life.

17. Study My teachings and do not stray, lest you fall into new fanaticism in your attempt to find the truth

18. I am the way that invites those who have forgotten it to walk it On him the light of My Word is poured out so that you may teach it tomorrow and bear witness to it. Time will pass and many will come in search of the simple houses where I made myself known, so that you may explain to them the form in which I showed myself to My new disciples and the miracles I performed among you. In your mind will remain only the memory of my word, and in your hearts only the echo of my divine counsels; but the writings for posterity will also survive. Already I prepare those who did not hear my word so that they may find the ways that lead them to my disciples and witnesses. How many will weep because they have not heard me! But in the same way I tell you: How many of those who have heard Me will weep because they have not worked on themselves! And when they experience that my word no longer makes itself known, they will turn their gaze to the place where the voice bearer sat down to reproduce the Divine Word, and then they will see only emptiness.

19. The years pass quickly, and soon you will no longer hear me. Therefore I say to you: let me heal you, caress you, comfort you, let me teach you. I came to leave you equipped. But if you should remain weak in faith and will, you will always feel sick - and who then will heal you and teach you as I did?

20. Through my word I approach you more and more, and at the same time I lead you to the perfect dialogue with my Spirit. Think about My manifestations in past times and you will discover that I have always sought a way to manifest Myself to your Spirit and send My messages to him as a testimony of your Father's divine love for you.

21. A new form of spiritual rallies you are experiencing at this time, though very similar to the one I used in past ages. Now you are in a wonderful time of light, in which man can hear the voice of My Spirit through the many spiritual gifts and abilities he possesses.

22. Verily, I tell you, both in rapture and through prayer or even through bodily sleep you can receive revelations and messages of the spiritual kingdom if you know how to make yourselves receptive to them. But you have lacked armament and faith to be able to use these gifts, and so I had to prepare seers and prophets who announce to you what is to come, who keep you awake and admonish you so that you watch and pray.

23. Do you believe that this man through whom I make myself known is the one who gives you the word? Discover his meaning, and you will know that it is your Master who speaks to you. Do you think that the Spirit of God penetrates the voice bearer while he speaks? This is not true either. I

have told you that one ray of my light is enough for me to enlighten and inspire these organs of the mind and to put on their lips an inexhaustible stream of words of deep meaning as proof of my presence and my truth, for the sake of the unbeliever. Listen to me attentively during this time and you will be strengthened for the coming times and trials.

24. Prepare your heart, gather your Spirit and make your mind receptive to hear and keep My word.

25. See how the book of spiritual teaching opens its pages to show you a new teaching Realize first the simple lessons so that tomorrow you may put into practice the great lessons. You must understand that to become a Master, you must first be a disciple and disciple.

26. Today you study the first words, and through them you gradually understand this teaching; for when you pray, you have spiritual dialogue with Me when you say to Me, "Master, we follow Your trace and ask You to accompany us on our way, that You may keep us from danger, since we are challenged at every turn by the temptations of the world. But I say to you, disciples, be strong, use your authority to rule the flesh.

27. I will make of you a strong and virtuous family of obedience, which I will shower with My grace and My benefactions.

28. The hour of your testimony of my rallies will come, and men, unbelieving by nature, will demand proofs from me to believe. But then I will say to them: Here are these my disciples whom I let enter into a new life. They are the proof of the power of my teaching. My word has formed their Spirit, and today they are prepared to bring my teachings to the peoples of the earth. Do you want to belong to those whom I can use as a testimony of my truth? Then prepare yourselves, beloved workers. I trust in you. I will make use of your love to do wonders in those miracles for which you ask Me, and for the sake of a spark of faith which I see with you, I will do wonderful works.

29. You have emptied in this time the cup of suffering; but this has not been to your detriment, this pain has been like a benevolent rain that has made My Seed fertile in your hearts, revealing to you some hidden strings in the depth of your being

30. I have told you that you are going through a difficult expiation in this time because you have a debt to Me and to your fellow men, which you are now settling. This is the reason why you keep silent and accept your cup with love and are content to ask me only for strength so that my will be done.

31. In the world you will not find the understanding that you need in your struggle and in the ups and downs of your life, because true love and mercy are not yet in the hearts But you, strengthened in Me, will walk on thorns with a smile on your lips and with peace in your hearts.

32. Why does the Master speak so much of pain to you? Because the time you are going through is a time of judgment and all human creatures carry a heavy cross. Look at the nations that are being whipped by war; there is no heart in them that has escaped suffering, for not even the children in need of love in their vulnerability have escaped Divine Justice, which helps men to atone for their sins and wash away their stains.

33. At all times I have sown My seed in the hearts of men and have nurtured and cared for them. My sowing in this Third Age will not be in vain, for the seed will blossom in the hearts.

34. For the sake of a small number of hearts that prepare themselves, I will pour out My grace abundantly to lay the foundations of a new world. I will lift up your Spirit so that you may understand what your resemblance to My divinity is.

35. I, the Lord of the worlds and of all spiritual homes, to whom all created things obey, am telling you in these moments that you men have not lived in accordance with My Laws, causing you to be spiritually stopped; I am telling you that you have not lived in accordance with My Laws Nevertheless, My Spirit awaits your return to the true way and your perfection with infinite patience. Do not let me alone fight for your salvation, and do not let the spiritual world struggle without your cooperation. Do not only do meritorious works according to outward appearance, make an effort so that your actions contain truthfulness and love.

36. Since you have received love from the moment of your creation, you also should give love. If my example is impressed on you, then also emulate me!

37. In the present age the "Word" of God, which is eternal, speaks to you to lead you to the Light. I know the soul that is hidden in each of you, and that is why I am the only one who can reveal to you that you have already been witnesses of My rallies to mankind in other times.

38. Is it not so that you should no longer be beginners in my teaching long ago? Does not your Father really have reason to do so when He calls you His witnesses and disciples and prepares you to bring this message to mankind?

39. See how everything passes away except My word See the human generations that inhabit the earth today and disappear tomorrow. Look at the peoples who are rising today with splendor that seems to last forever, and yet you will soon be witnesses of their decline and collapse. All humanity passes away and ceases to be. Only My unchanging and eternal law shines forth and forth in every conscience.

40. You call this time the age of light; but this does not happen because my light has only now illuminated the Spirit or the mind of man - this has always shone in every spirit. I am the divine star that never hides itself. But when you see today that the spiritual light shines in men as never before, this is because they can now, because of their development, perceive the presence of spiritual life with greater clarity than in past times.

41. If men had always lived in accordance with My laws, My new revelations would never have surprised them. Notice how every time I have come with a new spiritual lesson, it has been discussed, fought against or rejected.

42. But the hour of awakening is drawing near, and then groups of people will appear everywhere who will speak of a new revelation. They will be searched out and judged by their neighbors, who will finally say that a plague of strange and unknown sects has broken out in the world. Precisely then you are to pray for all and at the same time give thanks for the fulfillment of My word; for on the basis of the teaching which I have revealed to you, you will be among those who understand the reason for all those phenomena. But you will also belong to those who bear the greatest responsibility to mankind.

43. Remember, beloved disciples, to what extent you must prepare yourselves spiritually so that your messengers, who are to bring the light of my revelations, can reach all those places where men have appeared who have amazed their fellow men with their spiritual abilities.

44. Great will be the struggle for you, because you are not to limit yourselves to prayer, spiritual immersion and good wishes, but are also to do works of mercy.

45. It will not be enough for you to say, "I believe. This is not enough. Faith is indeed absolutely necessary, but other abilities which you possess must be developed and perfected, so that you bring my word not only with your lips, but in your works. For My teaching to shine in the actions of your life, you must devote a part of your time to study and develop your spiritual gifts. In this way you will patiently endure the trials you encounter on your way and apply My teachings to each of them. When you are ready, you will reap the fruit of your effort and desire for spiritual renewal, and this reward will be the steal you win for the struggle, for the domination of yourself and for the love of your fellows.

46. Sleep no longer, disciples, understand that mankind is about to awaken spiritually and should not find you insufficiently equipped. Neither do I want you to set out without first having acquired all that is necessary to be one of my true soldiers. Take advantage of these moments of peace in which you receive my teaching, and always walk in the protection of what you have learned in them. Strive to penetrate more and more into the revealed teachings, but do not try to ponder what you have not been told until today.

47. When the Spirit of Elijah inspired the mind of Roque Rojas, the first witnesses of those rallies had no idea of the grace that would be given to the following generations in hearing My Word, nor did they understand that a new spiritual age was dawning for mankind It was your Master who, in the course of His teaching, revealed to the multitudes the greatness of this work. It was He who made them understand that a new age full of light and splendor was beginning.

48. The Spirit of man, led by passions into chaos, thinks that only a divine miracle can save those from whose hearts peace has fled since they have lost hope and faith in love, in justice and in human reason.

49. I want to fill this inner emptiness, which men bring before My eyes in their souls, with the light of this teaching, which is apparently new, but in reality eternally existing. This teaching brings light to spirits and hearts because it reveals the whole content of that commandment which I taught My apostles: to love one another. I am currently explaining to you the meaning of that supreme rule of life, the meaning of which has not been grasped by your minds, because the word of Christ has been a dead word for many people at this time. But they do not know that it lives in the conscience of all men, and that in its time it will emerge full of splendor from the depths of those very hearts which were previously like a tomb for the same.

50. Do you believe that you fulfill My commandment to love one another when you selfishly limit your love to your family? Do the religious communities believe that they fulfill that supreme commandment when they only acknowledge their believers and reject those who belong to another sect? The great peoples of the world, who boast of civilization and progress - can they claim to have achieved spiritual progress and to have obeyed the command of Jesus if their whole effort is to prepare for a fratricidal war?

51. Ah you men, never have you appreciated the value of My Word, nor have you wanted to sit at the Lord's Table because He seemed too humble to you! Yet My Table continues to await you with the bread and wine of life for your Spirit.

52. No one will be able to say that I have called you to account because of My death No sooner do you realize that you do not yet truly repent of your sins and My Hand, the same one you pierced on the Cross, is knocking at your door again. Understand, disciples, that it is My love that calls your Spirit.

53. My Love must defeat you, I have no other weapon If you think that I also use pain to bend and overcome you, you are mistaken. You create pain and through it you judge yourselves. I am He who saves you from suffering and from death.

54. Disciples, I leave you another of My teachings. But those who know how to prepare themselves inwardly will be those who feel My presence more deeply, though My grace is poured out on all in the same way. Those who have not felt spiritualization while listening to My Word, I invite to prepare themselves to enjoy the divine essence and use this message before My rallies end among you.

Remember: if that hour should come without your heart having truly refreshed and nourished itself, your faith will not be great in the struggle, nor will your love be able to be burning when you bear witness to My truth.

55. Verily, I tell you, I do not want pain in your hearts, nor do I want to have to hear your words of repentance My desire is that when I give you My Word for the last time through this mouthpiece, you may tell Me "Master, here we are, let it be done according to your will."

56. No one lacks My Light. Except through My teaching I speak to you through your dreams which you call revelations because you know that in them I reveal to you deep teachings which you could not experience by any other means. But understand, disciples, that all knowledge that comes to you from me is a revelation. Attach no importance to the means or form I use to give you my messages.

57. Rightly have I called you children of light; but most of you want to go your way quite blindly - not because the way is dark, but because you want to keep your eyes closed to the truth Do you want to wait until others, who have not even heard this word, awaken before those who have heard my voice? It would be sad if those my new disciples freed from their errors.

58. I now acquaint the prophets of the third age with their spiritual gifts, that they may proclaim this Good News to mankind. But let them know that they must attain spiritualization so that these gifts may be revealed in them.

59. Hear My teaching, disciples, carry it in your hearts, and when you are in your homes, study and fathom it so that you may put My instructions into practice the following day when you resume your life struggle.

60. There is not a moment of your existence that does not give you a suitable opportunity to fulfill My law Do not wait only for great opportunities to apply My teachings of love.

61. Consider: if your concentration in listening to this Word is not as intense as it requires, and if your mind lacks the attention it needs to pay to My teaching, your heart will not be able to gather the seed it is to sow tomorrow and whose fruits you will reap in eternity

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 99

1. Be welcome, disciples, at the heavenly table Enjoy the tasty food I am bringing you in My words. Like a thief who enters a bedchamber, I have entered your heart and discovered that you are hungry for spiritual knowledge.
2. No one should be surprised by My presence. Already through Jesus I indicated to you the events that would announce My rallies as Spirit of Truth. I also told you that My coming would be in the Spirit so that no one should expect material manifestations that will never come. Consider the Jewish people as they still await the Messiah, without the Messiah coming in the form they expect, because the true one was already with them and they did not recognize Him. Mankind, will you not acknowledge My new manifestation to continue to expect Me according to your conception of faith and not according to what I promised you?
3. Awaken from your sleep and become children of light, for I am bringing you a divine seed that will give you peace and life and I want you to start sowing it
4. Do not wait any longer to believe in My call Think that in the great battle that is announced to you the judgment will be felt. I want you to be well-equipped soldiers in this battle, ready to lower faith into the weak hearts with your works of love.
5. People, banish all fear of the opinions of your fellow men, for they will not give you peace, they will not bring you to the Promised Land. Fear not men, follow Me perseveringly on this path. For in the hour of judgment for mankind you would lament from the bottom of your heart not to have been faithful, not to have been encouraged by my teaching, nor to have learned to solve the great trials in accordance with my law. Victory will belong to the persistent and the faithful.
6. My saving boat has appeared in the deepest storm night. Come to him all you who fear to perish in sin, as shipwrecked men who have lost their course.
7. The clouding of the mind, the lack of faith, the ignorance of the truth are darkness to the Spirit, and that is why mankind today is on an erroneous path How have multiplied those men who live without knowing or wanting to know where they are going!
8. I knew that such a time would come for men, full of pain, confusion, uncertainty and mistrust. I promised to save you from this darkness, and here I am: I am the Spirit of Truth. Why do you want me again as man? Do you not remember that I died as man and told you that I would await you in my kingdom? With this I made you understand that the soul is eternal, immortal.
9. It was the Divine Spirit who spoke through the mouth of Jesus and who sealed with His Blood the price of your salvation What was your verdict? To live to see Me coming as light later on the way over your conscience. I gave you proofs of My immortality and wrapped you in My cloak of forgiveness to make you understand that this blood shed on Golgotha was the most sublime teaching example of the fulfilment of a mission of love to obtain peace in eternity. This is why I tell you that you yourselves must attain your own bliss.
10. "Israelites" I have called you, because your Spirit comes from that seed which I entrusted to the founders of the people called "the people of God".
11. "Israel" was the name I gave to Jacob and to his seed. Why was this name later used to designate a race, even though it refers only to spiritual missions? I inspired patriarchs and prophets to call that people the people of God. Do you know why? Because it gave birth to a spiritual mission among all the other peoples of the earth. While some peoples held science in their hands, others held the arts, and still others held human laws, this people came with the spiritual law, the teaching of the heart, the light of eternity. While other peoples gave the world philosophers and scientists, this people gave it prophets who transmitted divine messages to the people, patriarchs who taught the way to God with their lives, apostles who lived and died as witnesses of the truth, and above all the Divine Master who became man in the bosom of the people of Israel and brought the most sublime heavenly message to the people.
12. Therefore that people were called the "People of God", although I tell you that all peoples are Mine and I love all equally; but each one brings to earth his mission

13. This spiritual seed I am making appear in the world in this day and age It will appear scattered among mankind - not as one race or in the form of tribes, but in all races, because Israel is founded in the Spirit and the spiritual is above the human.

14. My people will again appear with the mission to bring light to the Spirit. Its spiritual abilities will flow into human life as at all times. My prophets, messengers and disciples have (always) brought light and peace to men.

15. You who hear Me certainly understand these teachings. But do not be content to understand them; you must endeavor to continue to fulfill your eternal destiny, to illuminate the spiritual path of your fellows. Fulfill your mission, and once more the light shall shine in you, which shall always be present in the people of God.

16. See how your Spirit has foreseen the time in which he now stands, and he has hastened in his desire to fulfill my promises. Your heart knew nothing of my coming because in these times mankind attaches little or no importance to my prophecies; but the Spirit kept that word in its deepest innermost being.

17. Your heart was dormant; but since you heard My first Word or My first teaching, it awoke, and when it understood the Truth, it immediately realised that souls came to earth to fulfil a divine mission and not for everyone to act according to his will Whoever has experienced this awakening follows me step by step and builds a sanctuary in his inner being.

18. My word of love is given to all the chosen people. Be refreshed in him, disciples. When I sometimes correct you and even judge you, think carefully about these teachings so that each one may take to heart what concerns him. Rejoice not when I rebuke a transgression which you would not have committed, though you know those who have committed it. For in that moment your conscience will remind you of that teaching in which I told you: "Do not see the splinter in your brother's eye without first recognizing the beam you are carrying with you.

19. Remember that all of you form My apostle body which I will send tomorrow to bear witness to My Word and that you should begin to love each other already now Do you not believe that my rallies through your organ of understanding have great significance? Or do you think that this here is one of the many sects that arise today and announce the salvation of the world and then disappear again afterwards without leaving traces of My peace?

20. Observe how this seed, although you have tended it badly, does not die, see how it has conquered darkness and pitfalls, obstacles and trials and continues to germinate and develop day after day Why does this seed not die? Because the truth is immortal, eternal. Therefore, you will experience that if this teaching seems to vanish at times, it will be just when new and abundant instincts will sprout to help people take another step forward on the path to spiritualization.

21. Do not think that this only happened in this Third Time, no, even in the Second Time, after the Master and His disciples had watered with their blood the seed they sowed in the hearts of men, there were moments when it seemed as if the teaching of Christ had disappeared from the world. How many in this day and age have finally faltered in their faith and doubted that truth which had previously been their beacon and law, considering the sacrificial death of Jesus and those who followed Him to be useless. I then only needed to send new servants to the world so that they removed all untruths which men had added to my teaching and with which they had distorted it, and already the seed germinated again and bore flowers and fruits.

22. I teach you these things so that you do not belong to those who hide My truth, distort My teaching or profane My law, but to those who with all the love of their Spirit nurture and care for the seed I have entrusted to you, which is the same one that according to My will should blossom in the hearts of men at all times: as love of men among themselves.

23. You may call the Master who was with you in the world "Rabbi of Galilee", because in that land He became man. But of the Master who comes invisibly to you today, although it is the same, you cannot say that He is from Galilee, because I come in the Spirit.

24. My new teachings are the confirmation of those which I gave you in the Second Age, but they are still more far-reaching. Remember, then I spoke to the heart of men, but now I speak to the Spirit.

25. I do not deny any of My words which I gave you in the past; on the contrary, I give them due fulfilment and correct interpretation. Likewise, I said at that time to the Pharisees who believed that

Jesus wanted to destroy the Law: "Think not that I have come to destroy the Law or the prophets; on the contrary, I come to fulfill them. How could I deny that Law and the prophecies when they are the foundation of the Temple that had to be built in the hearts of men in three ages and the announcement of My coming to the world?

26. As long as men remain in their blindness and ignorance, they will be the cause that God, who is Father above all, must humanize, limit and diminish Himself to His children in order to be understood. When will you allow me to show myself before you with the glory in which you are to see me?

27. You must be great to be able to imagine my greatness, and for its sake I come again and again to give you spiritual greatness so that you may experience the infinite bliss of getting to know your Father, feeling his love, hearing the Divine Concert that resounds above you

28. This is the Third Time, beloved disciples, and therefore you must add another to the previous lessons. You have much to study, but do not worry, because the teaching of this time will make you understand better those of the past times. Likewise, those who followed the law of Moses studied the prophets and did not understand the essence of the teachings until Jesus came.

29. Instead of the psalms, which in the first time you praised your Father, today you hold spiritual dialogue by means of spiritual prayer.

30. How slowly is mankind moving toward the perfection of its worship of God!

31. Whenever I come to you with a new lesson, it appears too far ahead of your stage of development. But understand that I am placing an age at your disposal so that you can grasp it while it lasts and absorb it into your life.

32. Whenever death ends the existence of your body shell, it is like a rest for the soul, which, when it incarnates again, returns with new powers and greater light, continuing the study of that divine lesson which it had not completed. In this way, through the ages, the wheat that is your soul matures. I have revealed many things to you concerning spiritual life, but I tell you that you do not yet need to know everything, but only that which is essential for your coming to the eternal homeland. There I will tell you all that which is destined for you to know.

33. To reveal new teachings to you in this time, I opened the time of Light and Spirit with My rallies through the organs of understanding of uneducated and ignorant but simple men Tomorrow, when you have understood and applied My first lessons, you will have the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, which is the highest goal you can strive for. But until this form of communication spreads among men, time will still pass, and you do not know how many ages will pass until it has become perfect.

34. At all times I have sought a form to speak to you, to make myself audible and understandable, but not always have you been inclined or willing to hear the divine voice. In view of your earth-bound nature I had to humanize myself and make myself perceptible to your senses to be felt, to let my rallies be given to you through the human voice bearer, as you have experienced it in this time. But I have announced to you that this form of rallies will end in 1950.

35. People, do not forget that your Father told you that day that He was always looking for a way to communicate with you, so that you may realize that if tomorrow you do not receive My Word through My instruments, you have reached a new period of time in which you will begin to sense the true communication between your Spirit and the Divine Spirit

36. In this day and age souls rejoice who feel the presence of the HolySpirit in that light that enlightens the mind and fills the heart with bliss and inspiration Those who have not sufficiently awakened their sensitivity to perceive Me are thirsty and lack peace. For this I say to those who receive the Divine inspiration that they call their fellow men and shake them awake through the good news of My spiritual coming.

37. This life is a constant test for man from the moment he is born until his death on earth.

38. Human life is for the Spirit the crucible in which he is purified and the anvil on which he is forged It is essential that man have an ideal in his Spirit, faith in his Creator and love for his destiny, in order to carry his cross with patience to the summit of his Calvary.

39. Without faith in eternal life man falls into despair in all the hard trials, without high ideals he sinks into materialism, and without strength to endure disappointment he perishes in despondency or vice.

40. All this men know from their own experience, for it has been necessary for them to know the sorrowful side of life and the darkness, so that they may perceive the light when it comes before their eyes. This is why I told you on this day that rejoicing is in the souls that have opened their eyes to see the divine light of wisdom and love.

41. Verily, I tell you, many will flee My teaching for fear of spiritualizing themselves; but it will not be reason nor Spirit speaking in them, but the lower passions of the flesh

42. When a Spirit lives devoted to the truth, he flees materialism as one who removes himself from a polluted environment. The superior Spirit finds his happiness in morality, where peace reigns, where love dwells.

43. My light shines in all men; it is a relentless but kind voice that speaks to all men unceasingly.

44. Do not be anxious about those who seemingly insist on not listening to me, because at the given moment they can become the most fervent and steadfast in their conversion and faith. Do you not remember the conversion of Paul?

45. I do not take hasty steps. I know that My children in the midst of eternity will seek Me at some time in their desire for salvation. Only men must hurry, for the longer they delay their renewal, the more they prolong their time of atonement.

46. The light of this Third Age has filled your hearts with the most vibrant happiness, the hope for peace in the world is rising in you anew Every day you are more occupied with the works of your Lord, with a growing desire to collaborate in this work of spiritualization. Verily, I tell you, I will reward you all the time you spend on My work. But do not neglect your duties on earth to devote yourselves to the spiritual until you are certain that I have commanded you. Then you must leave behind not only your work but even your relatives to set out for one area or another and bring the Good News to your fellow men.

47. Among this people will arise those who dedicate themselves to my service They prepare themselves so that they will not waver in the trials tomorrow. Not all the people know how to prepare for the fight, for you see that many who heard my living word remained untouched by it and that their heart is not ready to obey.

48. If only you could see the spirits of light watching over you, suffering in the face of the hardness of heart and disobedience of the people; if you could hear their spiritual sobs! Why do you not follow the infallible advice that these beings give you? Have you not found in them your loving and compassionate brother, your faithful and unselfish friend?

49. Consider that you will very soon be in the spiritual realm and that you must reap what you have sown on this earth. The step from this life to the other remains a serious and severe judgment for the Spirit. No one escapes this judgment, even if he considers himself the most worthy of my servants.

50..It is my will that from the moment you enter that infinite home, you no longer experience the fears of the earth and you begin to feel the happiness and bliss of having climbed another step.

51. Leave nothing unfinished in the world. Love people as you love your own family. Pray for people, however distant they may be from you, as you pray when one of your own is absent and suffering. Heal the sick, and as you do so, think of all those who in that hour drink the cup of suffering. Leave a trail of light through your life all the way on the vast sea you cross. Do not sleep while My Light illuminates your consciences. Remember that those who are awake receive My inspiration to pass on My message to their fellow men afterwards. Separate yourselves from all useless and evil, so that you may be worthy at all times to possess My grace.

52. Receive the soul in your midst that comes to earth to incarnate in a little child and also assist with your prayers the soul that separates itself from its body and takes leave of you Guide it with your prayers up to the thresholds of the beyond. Love your neighbors and serve them at every hour and in every difficult situation that they should live through.

53. Always live spiritually alert so that you may forgive with all your heart those who have hurt you. Think in advance that whoever hurts his brother does so only because he lacks spiritual light, and I tell you that forgiveness is the only thing that can bring light into those hearts. Resentment or revenge increase the darkness and bring about suffering.

54. Be wise and brave in trials, so that you leave this seed in the hearts of your children and they remember you with affection and gratitude, as you remember the Patriarchs of the First Times who

left you their heritage of faith, of bravery, as it was with Abraham, whom a whole people acknowledged and loved as a father

55. Today these are counsels I have given you, but they are Heavenly Counsels. For I have My joy in speaking to you as Father, since I feel in My Spirit your child love.

56. People, in his day John, who is also called the Baptist, baptized with water those who believed in his prophecy. This act was a symbol of purification from the original sin. He told the multitudes who came to the Jordan to hear the words of the forerunner: "Behold, I baptize you with water, but he who will baptize you with the fire of the Holy Spirit is already on his way".

57. Out of this Divine Fire were all Spirits born, they went forth pure and pure. But when they have stained themselves in their way with the sin that disobedience brought with it, the fire of My Spirit pours out on them anew to destroy their sin, to blot out their stains and restore them to their original purity.

58. If instead of understanding this spiritual baptism as the purification that man obtains through an act of sincere repentance towards his Creator, you turn it into a rite and you are content with the symbolic content of an act - verily I tell you, your Spirit will not achieve anything

59. Whoever acts in this way still lives in the times of the Baptist, and it is as if he did not believe in his prophecies and words that spoke of spiritual baptism, of the Divine Fire, through which God purifies His children and makes them immortal in the light

60. John called people to him as adults to pour that water on them as a symbol of purification. They came to him when they were already aware of their actions and could already have the firm will to remain on the path of goodness, righteousness and justice. See how humanity preferred to perform the symbolic act of purification by water, rather than true renewal through repentance and the firm resolution to reform, which are born of love for God. The ritual act is not an effort; but to purify the heart and struggle to remain pure is an effort, a renunciation, and even sacrifice for man. That is why men have preferred to cover up their sins by outward appearances, by being content with the observance of ceremonies, certain acts and rites that do not in the least improve their moral or spiritual condition, if their conscience does not take part in them.

61. Disciples, this is the reason why I do not want ritual acts to take place among you, so that by performing them you do not forget that which actually affects the soul.

62. Original sin does not come from the union of man and woman. I, the Creator, ordered this union when I said to both of them, "Grow and multiply". This was the first law. The sin was in the abuse people made of the gift of freedom of will.

63. Prepare yourselves to continue receiving in your midst the children whom I entrust to you. Be fully aware of your task and your responsibility. You will find this light in my teaching.

64. Know that the soul, when it incarnates, brings with it all its faculties, that its destiny is already written down, and that therefore it has nothing in the world to receive. It brings with it a message or a task of atonement. Sometimes it reaps a (good) seed, and other times it pays a debt. But always in this life she receives a lesson of love that her Father gives her.

65. You who guide your children through this life, make sure that when the time of childish innocence is over, that they follow the way of My Law. Awaken their feelings, reveal to them their abilities and always inspire them to do good, and indeed, I tell you, whom you bring to Me in this way, he will be overflowed with the light that radiates from that divine fire which is My love.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 100

1. When I come to you as Judge, you will hear again that voice of Jehovah that made your body and your Spirit tremble in the first time. In those days men covered their ears in an effort not to hear the almighty voice of their Father. Today I say to this people: Do not cover your ears, do not close your hearts to Me, recognize how My infinite grace is spreading throughout the universe. Do not be afraid, I only want the offering of your love.
2. Whoever has sinned has hurt Me. Have you sinned? If so, then recognize that I also came as Father and as Master to forgive you and to teach again the way to salvation.
3. My judgment is born of love, not of vengeance. If I afflict men with my justice, it is only because I want to save them. When I take away the scepter of kings, it is because I want to see them humble. When I call to account those who govern mankind, it is because I have seen that it is not love, peace or justice that they have sown in the hearts of their peoples. I only see that the fields have been sown with death, tribulation, strife and misery.
4. The dead cry out in silence for justice, and those who hunger physically and mentally are full of hatred in their hearts, so that when the moment comes, they may let it out.
5. Mankind, I seek your reconciliation. You do not live in My law. The harmony between you and your God and all created is destroyed. You do not love each other as brothers and sisters, and this is the secret of happiness that Jesus revealed to you. But if you have lost harmony among yourselves - do you believe that you can preserve it with the nature kingdoms of creation?
6. The hand of man has brought judgment upon himself. A storm rages in his brain, a tempest rages in his heart, and all this is revealed in nature. Its elements are unleashed, the seasons become unkind, plagues arise and multiply, and this is because your sins increase and cause sickness, and because foolish and presumptuous science does not recognize the order determined by the Creator.
7. If I would only tell you this, you would not believe it. It is therefore necessary that you should be able to grasp the result of your works with your hands, so that you may be disappointed. Right now you have reached this moment of your life in which you experience the result of all that you have sown.
8. You who have heard this Word, ask Me in your hearts why I do not stop this disaster that men have prepared with the help of their science To this I answer you: Man must empty the cup which he has filled. The nations with their racial mania and ambitious goals have long since prepared for the fight to destroy one another. Only My love for you has (so far) stopped him; but mankind neither wanted to recognize nor understand this proof of divine mercy.
9. For a moment only I will let her grant, but this short period of divine justice will be enough for her to remember the love of her Creator, for no one can exist without My law or without My peace
10. People, since you have also experienced Me as a judge, say whether My justice is like yours. Ask yourselves whether I deserve to be feared or loved?
11. See how the blessed seed of this teaching has spread in fulfilment of My Word From the great cities it has made its way to the poorer parts of the country, covering great distances. It will not cease to exist, even in a heart in which faith dies; but then it will have already been sown in other hearts. My word will go from this land to other regions and seek hearts where it can germinate. No one will be able to prevent this teaching from spreading.
12. Still now the wheat is mixed with human seed with all its imperfections because you have not made yourselves aware of the essence of My teaching. But when you open the eyes of the Spirit and awaken your sense of truth, you will see the Divine purity of this revelation and then you will embrace it with all the love and fervor of your heart, carrying it pure and pure in you and making it known to mankind, which is divided and far from the way of My Law.
13. If you think that My Word speaks only to those present, you are mistaken My word is for everyone who receives it, whether today, tomorrow or in the distant future. It is the same whether he receives it through a voice bearer, through a witness or by means of a transcript.
14. To you present and to you who are to come, your Father says: "If you want to be sowers of truth, keepers of the spiritual, friends of peace, recognize the perfection of My seed and purify your hearts.

I will prepare one after another for the fight (for the spreading of the Word), show them ways, and prepare the land for sowing.

15. Apparently it will be material needs that will take you to other places, but the truth will be that it was your task that led you to show you the extent of the fields that were not cultivated or sparsely cultivated, so that you might plant in them the blessed seed that My Spirit has given you in this Third Age

16. Pray for all workers, your brothers and sisters, unite yourselves in a prayer of equality and brotherhood Watch over the churches, whether they are large or small, near or far.

17. Let the sap of the tree of life flow through your being, that your fruits may also be full of life.

18. My teaching is profound, disciples, but I have given you the means to understand it. Receive the beings of the hereafter whom I have sent you with a message of light so that they may help you to progress from the spiritual to the divine. Listen to them when they advise you to remove every material bond from your heart to be able to rise to the Divine. Who better than they could speak to you about spiritualization? When they mention the spiritual home, they speak to you as knower, for from there they come to you.

19. These beings went through the melting pot of purification. Their struggle, their remorse for transgressions committed, their experience and spiritual upliftment have been the merits I have found in them, and so I have sent them out to make themselves known among my people.

20. They are pure and therefore can speak to the world of purity; they love Me and love you, therefore they have the right to speak of love; they are imbued with health and for this reason they can impart health to the sick

21. I have sent them out as an example for mankind. Follow them and make yourselves worthy to speak of love, renewal, peace and spiritualization. Verily I tell you, if you do so, there will not be among My people hypocritical Pharisees of that kind who were very careful about outward appearance and hid rot and filth in the heart.

22. Let those who receive in their minds the radiation of those beings and those who hear their messages allow them to reveal themselves fully so that the memory of them may remain indelible in the hearts of the audience and their seed may be immortal in the hearts of men Remember that their (direct) connection with this people will end in 1950.

23. The inspiration of this higher world will continue to guide and inspire the disciples of the Lord, although I point out to you that as your spiritualization grows, their rallies will become more subtle and light in the course of time.

24. This way you are to proceed without stopping, but I must also tell you that it must be done step by step and not in a breathtaking run.

25. Do not sink into habitual routine, understand when the time has come to take another step on the path of light. Do not rush to do it, but do not hesitate to do it.

26. The right way not to come to a standstill,

is to keep exactly to my word and to abstain from every only outward act with which you want to replace the actual observance of my teaching.

27. I am also with you as master, as father, as physician. Open your hearts, O crowds of people, you who come with your burden of suffering. Close your eyes for a moment to the worldly, and you will feel the presence of the spiritual. The weary wayfarer will feel the shadow of an invisible tree, which gives him shade and strength. The heart in need of love will feel that it has entered the divine home where the voice of the Father can be heard like a concert. The sick person will feel that a benevolent and merciful hand has slipped over his wound, filling it with healing balm and soothing his pain.

28. Learn to come closer to Me, learn to ask Me to receive and hope. You will then experience how miracles are revealed in your life.

29. This is a time when man should do his part in spiritualization and faith so that the new miracles may become reality. The world wants to relive the works that Jesus did before the eyes of men. For this I say to you that you should not stubbornly long to continue living in an age that has already passed. You have entered a new age, and in it I will give you teachings that have not yet been revealed to you, and I will repeat My works, but now in spiritual form.

30. You must be awake, disciples, for I will not only speak to you through this mouthpiece, I will also make myself known to your Spirit in the moments when your body is asleep I will teach you to surrender yourselves prepared to sleep and to detach your soul from the earthly, so that it may rise to the regions of light, where it will receive the prophecy with which it will illuminate its way, in order then to transmit its message to the mind.

31. The disciple who knows how to receive his Master in the moment in which the latter seeks him does not stumble in the path, nor does he consider himself weak or abandoned in struggle.

32. Learn to understand what is the spiritualization I want from you, so that you may not fall into a rapturous mysticism which, instead of fostering your Spirit to understand the Divine Teachings, will pile up new ambiguities before him.

33. Internalize, disciples, let your Spirit begin to see that life which awaits him, that world which in its treasury holds infinite glories for the children of My Divinity

34. Do not delay the hour in which your Spirit attains this bliss.

35. My people are growing, they are increasing, not only on earth, but also in the spiritual world.

Among those spiritual multitudes are those who have blood ties with you, whether they were your parents, brothers and sisters, or children.

36. Do not be surprised when I tell you that My people are so numerous that the earth would not have enough room for them, and that they will be much greater. once I have united them and no one of My children is missing any more, infinity will be given to them as their home, that sphere of light and grace that has no end.

37. Here on earth I am only preparing you, giving you the necessary instructions through My teaching, so that you may know how to approach that life This humanity is only a part of the people of God. It is necessary that all know these explanations so that they may direct their lives towards the ideal of perfection. This divine message, which is my word spoken through the lips of the human voice bearer, is to reach all men according to my will. My word is the bell that calls the world, its essence will arouse and awaken the nations to reflect on spiritualization, on the destiny of the soul for this life.

38. As long as the religious communities continue to be immersed in deep sleep and do not leave their accustomed paths, there will be no spiritual awakening, nor knowledge of spiritual ideals, and therefore there will be no peace among men, nor room for active charity; the light that resolves the serious human conflicts will not be able to shine.

39. I have called you who listen to me "my people" because I have entrusted you with my teaching, so that you invite men - not primarily to join you, because you still suffer from many imperfections - but to really tread the path of my law, which is certainly perfect.

40. Far from you, scattered among the peoples of the earth, hidden among the great masses of people, there are many people who are children of My people because they live in My law and it is their ideal, inspired by the Father, to reach spiritualization through love for their neighbor. Among the present, on the other hand, who hear my word day after day, there are some whom I cannot yet regard as belonging to my people, although they have heard me year after year; because instead of love, evil-willingness is shown in them, instead of helpfulness selfishness; instead of having an ideal of spiritual perfection, egoism prevails in them, and they pursue all that which flatters their vanity.

41. I said to my disciples at that time, "I will make you heirs of My kingdom"; but do not believe that they made themselves worthy of that grace because they lived together with their Master.

Remember that there was one who, although he sat down to eat with his Master many times, was not worthy to receive that Heavenly Testament which the Master entrusted to His disciples when He sat at table with them for the last time.

42. The kingdom of the Father is the inheritance of all children; this grace can be attained only by great merits of the Spirit. I want you not to consider it impossible to obtain the grace that brings you closer to me.

43. Do not be sad when you hear in my words that you can reach the Promised Land only with great effort and toil. Rejoice, because whoever directs his life toward this goal does not suffer disappointments, nor does he see himself deceived. He will not fare as many who strive for the glory

of the world do, and who after many efforts still fail to reach it, or who, although they do reach it, soon experience the suffering of seeing it fall apart until nothing remains.

44. Disciples, My teaching shows you that without taking one step away from your human duties and the noble aims of this life, you should always have the desire in you to move towards God and become worthy to obtain the high reward promised to you

45. The body is so intimately connected with the soul that when the soul knows that its body shell is suffering, it feels as if the evil is within itself. Make use of My healing balm, souls, and heal your body; let it stand over the pain, instill faith and hope in it.

46. You come sorrowfully and lament with Me over your sufferings. But the Master tells you that even though He has much pain to heal among His children, He stretches out His merciful hand and touches you so that you may feel the miracle of His caress and rise healthy and testify to it, so that others may come to Him.

47. Those who know how to overcome the tribulations of life never allow them to grieve their souls. See how they here receive My presence with great rejoicing in their disciples' hearts, while the one who let himself be defeated by the trials comes here sad and dejected. Instead of sending up a spiritual hymn of praise to Me, he shows Me only his pain and tears. I accept this painful sacrifice, but I want you to transform it into a sacrifice of faith, trust and peace.

48. You ask Me if there is nothing I can do for you? ah, My little children, even before you ask Me, I have placed in your hands what you need! But standing in the struggle of life and walking without the light of faith of your ways, you are not able to feel my presence nor to recognize what I give to your Spirit, nor to see the light of the new day, which only waits for your awakening so that you may see it shining fully.

49. Ask those who have seen the miracle become reality in their lives, ask those who come here with a joy reflected in their faces They will open a book for you with their testimony, in which you will read a story that will be a teaching example and an incentive for your faith.

50. How can you believe that I love the less who suffers more? How can you take your pain as a sign that I do not love you? When you understand that I have come to you precisely out of love! Have I not told you that the just man is already saved and that the healthy man does not need a doctor? If you feel ill and recognize yourselves as sinners in your self-examination in the light of your conscience, be sure that it is you who are seeking I have come.

51.) If you believe that God has at times shed tears, surely it was not for the sake of those who enjoy His Heavenly Kingdom, but for those who are confused or weeping.

52. See here the perfect way, for in my word is the light that leads to perfection

53. My Spirit enters His true temple, which is your heart From there you have called Me and asked Me to come and give you My Word and here I am.

54. You believe in Me and speak My name faithfully. Whoever keeps My teachings and acts according to them will be redeemed.

55. Your soul cannot perish in the darkness of confusion because My Blood shed on the Cross at Golgotha encouraged your soul to set out on the path of its development, following the footsteps of its Master I have bought you at the price of My blood, My love. Since then you have been prepared to rise from the dead.

56. When you hear Me speak in this way, you confess inwardly that you are sinners before Me, and when you feel your Spirit calm down because you have listened to the reproach of conscience, you find yourself in communion of love with My divinity.

57. This love that is approaching you is the door to the Kingdom of Heaven, which opens before your Spirit as an everlasting invitation

58. Which of My children has become weak in faith and has lost his way in life, to which I would not have turned to give him life? Which of those who suffer in silence has not been heard by me? Which orphaned child on earth has not felt in his life the presence and consolation of Mary, who comforts him? What terminally ill person has not heard in his innermost being the same voice that once said to Lazarus, "Arise and walk"? I am Christ, the consolation and the light of the world. I follow you in your faith or in your doubt, because I know that even he who denies me most strongly will be with me last, succumbing to the atoning burden of his works.

59. Come to Me all you who are burdened with suffering, and I will give you purity with My word. When you then no longer hear Me, you will continue to feel My loving accompaniment.

60. Receive My Light to illuminate your path of life and you will be freed from the clouding of consciousness at the hour of death Then, the moment you cross the thresholds of the beyond, you will know who you are, who you have been, and who you will be.

Hear My parable:

61. Once upon a time there was a king who, surrounded by his subjects, celebrated a victory that he achieved over a rebellious people who became vassals.

62. The king and his men sang a victory hymn. Then the king said to his people in this way: "The power of My poor has triumphed and has made My kingdom grow; but the defeated I will love as I love you, I will give them fields on My estates to plant the vine, and it is My will that you love them as I love them.

63. Time passed, and among that people which had been won by the love and righteousness of that king there arose a man who rebelled against his lord, and tried to kill him in his sleep, but only wounded him.

64. In the face of his crime, that man fled in fear to hide in the darkest woods, while the king lamented the ingratitude and absence of his subordinate, for his heart loved him greatly.

65. That man was taken prisoner on his flight by a people hostile to the king, and when he was accused of being a subject of him whose rule they did not recognize, the king shouted out at the top of his voice that he was a fugitive because he had just killed the king. But they did not believe him and condemned him to die at the stake after he had been martyred. When he was already bleeding, and they were about to throw him into the fire, the king passed by there with his servants, who were looking for the rebel, and when he saw what was happening here, that ruler raised his arm and said to the servants, "What are you doing there, rebellious people? And at the sound of the king's majestic and commanding voice the rebels bowed down before him.

66. The ungrateful subject, who was still lying in fetters near the fire, waiting only for the execution of his judgment, was amazed and dismayed when he saw that the king was not dead, and that he approached him step by step and untied him. He led him away from the fire and treated his wounds. Then he gave him wine to drink, clothed him in a new white robe, and after kissing him on the forehead, he said to him, "My subject, why have you fled from me? Why did you hurt me? Do not answer me with words, I only want you to know that I love you, and I tell you now: Come and follow me. Those people who witnessed these scenes of mercy cried out in amazement and inner transformation: "Hosanna, hosanna! They professed to be obedient vassals of that king and received only benefits from their master, and the subject who once rebelled, overwhelmed by so much love of his king, took hold of the resolution to repay those proofs of boundless affection by loving and worshipping his master forever, overcome by his so perfect works.

(End of the parable)

67. Behold, people, how clear my word is! But the people fight against me and lose their friendship with me.

68. What harm have I done to men? What harm does My teaching and My law bring them?

69. Know that no matter how many times you hurt Me, each time you will be forgiven. But then you are also obliged to forgive your enemies whenever they offend you.

70. I love you, and if you take one step away from Me, I take the same step to draw near to you If you close the gates of your temple to Me, I will knock on them until you open and I can enter it.

71. If you believe that you are already redeemed because I was on the Cross, understand also this that you must prove yourselves worthy of that salvation and follow that example

72. With Me are those who sinned and are blessed today, those who blasphemed and receive today My word of love on their lips The adulteresses who had no peace in their consciences have obtained forgiveness so that they do not sin again, for I am the resurrection and the life.

73. Since you are the disciples and heirs of the divine word, blaspheme no more. Remember that I have given you a pleasing language to express every idea, every inspiration and every feeling.

74. This is My Word, for the uneducated and the educated.

75. Be "the good people", be like a bright mirror, so that all may believe that I am with you

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 101

1. When the sheep do not call for the shepherd, the latter searches for them to lead them to the hurdle.
2. Disciples, I prepare you to go from province to province after My departure and spread the good news that the Master has been among men. At that time the minds of My voice-bearers will be closed to this rallies, My Divine Ray and My spiritual children will no longer manifest themselves in this form. Everything will change after 1950. But if those who were mouthpieces and bearers of spiritual gifts persevere in their armament and spiritual upliftment, they will be the first to attain the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, so that they can then teach the multitudes of the faithful.
3. The lips of my disciples shall be prepared to give comfort to the needy, and their home shall be prepared to receive those who come in the desire for peace
4. Not all My workers will go away to make My truth known. Some will continue to wait for their fellow men, while others will seek them out in their villages, provinces and nations.
5. The spirit beings who have protected you will be around you and will give you inspiration, strength and faith in your ways.
6. Listen to Me first, learn from Me, put it into practice and pray for this world which is perishing and bleeding to death If you expect the Father alone to take care of the world, you are in error: you have to bear a great part of the burden of this cross.
7. Your own suffering must not make you forget those who live in constant despair and fear. Great are your hardships and difficulties in daily life, but you cannot compare them to those which oppress some of your fellow men.
8. I well know that many hearts are currently deaf to My call, far from Me, fully occupied by their ambitious plans and their enmities But why are there also with you moments in which you are deaf to my inspirations and you show yourselves careless on the spiritual way, which I have laid out for you? Do not pretend that it is the stubbornness of your flesh and your ever-increasing needs and worries that moves you away from me.
9. I am everywhere; at every turn you can find an opportunity to put my teachings into practice, for there will always be the time and opportunity for the Spirit to fulfill his mission, even in the material works.
10. Think for five minutes every day about your works, judge yourselves and make the resolution to improve yourselves more and more
11. Prayer is the defense, weapon and shield of the Spirit. Always take your refuge in it, and you will not be weak.
12. I speak to you with simple words, understandable to all. I have not impressed you with exquisite language, nor with incomprehensible philosophies, nor have I spoken to you with foreign words. The greatness of My word lies in its simplicity. Discover and fathom it.
13. Confess spiritually with me, knowing that I discover what you hold at the bottom of your heart. Let true repentance be born in your hearts and strive to come to Me ever more purely.
14. Learn all these things, and you will be recognized in your way as My disciples. Some, when they recognize your healing gift, will want to buy your secret - some with good intention, others for gain. But you are to tell them that the secret of helping your suffering fellow men is charity, and that all possess this ability.
15. You have abilities with which you can astonish the world. By means of the gift of the spiritual face you will prophesy and will be superior even to the predictions of science.
16. Through My workers, even through the least of them, I perform miracles. It is the time when the simple-minded and the uneducated thank Me, because I bestowed My mercy on him and made him My servant. For in a man with an untrained mind a high Spirit can be hidden, whom only I recognize.
17. I have seen many at the edge of the abyss sighing and sobbing because their bodily shell has been unruly and untamable. But their soul, struggling to overcome the aberrations of the flesh, has risen up to me in prayer to say to me, "Lord, if you do not come to my aid, I perish. - Then the Master

turned to them to make that rebellious matter yield with a word or by a test and to give the soul power to overcome human passions and weaknesses.

18. These are those who, though poor in Spirit and lowly on earth, are today endowed with strength, and their lips speak deep teachings, and with love they heal diseases which were impossible for others to cure.

19. Would you be able to answer My questions about My previous teaching?

20. The book remains there, opened on the same page I showed you last time; but it is necessary to continue without dwelling Therefore I cause My Word to remain imprinted in your conscience so that it may come to you when you need it.

21. I am the book of life. I will make sure that each one of you is a little book of knowledge; for this purpose I am writing My teachings in your heart at this time. Tomorrow this teaching will reach all nations and homes; but already now you can say that you have had the privilege of being My listeners during this rally.

22. I called those who thought themselves disinherited, those who seemed superfluous within mankind, those who suffered humiliation, even partly by their relatives, and placed this book of love in their hands.

23. You have seen the dawn of a new age, but because of this you cannot say that you have already experienced it all. Therefore I prepare you carefully. When you see this teaching shining brightly in the future, you shall not be confused nor blinded by its light. From disciples you are to become soldiers of truth ready to defend yourselves; for this purpose I reveal to you which are the weapons with which you are to fight. But if you have forgotten, it is not superfluous for me to remind you that the weapons with which you will be invincible are these: prayer, mercy, forgiveness, sincerity, gentleness, zeal for the just and the good, and love.

24. You were destined to live on earth and when your disappointments and hardships caused you to inquire about the hidden counsel of God, you immediately had the divine answer when you were called to hear My Word, which is caress and balm and at the same time also law

25. While you hear Me speaking as Father, as Master, and as God, you are to realign your lives because you now know that the purpose for which you were created and sent into the world is to come to Me.

26. Who but Me would have revealed to you your purpose and revealed to you your spiritual gifts?

27. My disciple John, in his rapture, saw this time, the unfolding of your gifts of the Spirit; but he only saw it. First the Divine Lamb had to come to you to unlock the sixth seal of that book of eternal wisdom and perfect righteousness so that you might understand it.

28. The path which I am showing you today is illuminated by the light of truth so that you may come to Me. In this way you will face many trials, there will be many occasions for you to study My law, to know your destiny and to devote yourselves to its fulfilment.

29. Every day brings its trials and I see how you receive them and contemplate the fruit you offer to Me. Many of these trials are minor, but through them you could begin a life of improvement and perfection. But without getting to the bottom of them, you reject them, and if you do so, how can you prepare yourselves for more severe trials? The judgment I pass on your works is not severe; it is the judgment of a tender father who loves you, who advises you so that you always advance in the exercise of my law and show your peace and spiritual strength. But I seek and love all My children, I do not turn away from the one who passes away, rather I forgive him and offer him an opportunity to mend his ways and return to the right way.

Among those who follow Me are those who could not free themselves from their sins; but others, who pray fervently as long as they believe they have gained victory (in life), forget My teaching when they are hurt in their self-love or pride and allow their bad inclinations to be revealed. Who could hide himself from me, who knows your thoughts and the origin of your being?

30. While man cannot penetrate into the heart of his fellow man to defend his cause, I take care of them, be they just or unjust, I defend you and love you.

31. Listen to My words, so that you do not stumble nor bring a cup of suffering to your lips why will you not understand your destiny of love, your great mission? Why do you not do works like mine,

feeling that you are able to accomplish what I demand of you since you are part of My Being and therefore endowed with great qualities?

32. I do not want you to feel hurt when you receive My Word, rather I want to instil in you new courage with it If I have once said to you, "Your will is mine," remember that when you submit yourselves to my laws, you do my will. I approve of your good intentions and decisions, and you have felt My peace and blessing descend upon your heart whenever you fulfill your duty to love.

33. Strive to do good, pray with fervor and love your neighbor Let your Spirit grow and feel strong and great in the fulfillment of his mission.

34. It was pleasing to Me that you are poor in this time; but I will not leave you without the daily bread. If I withhold anything from you, I give you for it the bread of the Spirit, the bread of eternal life, and call you benefactors of mankind.

35. The times of the visitation, which were announced by Me through Damiana Oviedo, have come. The nations are fighting each other in their wars, and hunger and epidemics are spreading over mankind. The forces of nature are unleashed. I said through the first voice bearer: "The times will change, and when you see that human science shows great signs of progress, you shall repent and learn from Me to bring a message of peace to mankind.

36. You are all enlightened and even in the remotest corner of the earth where there is one of My disciples, My Spirit will be present to spread light and power, to solve problems and remove obstacles You who have been marked by Me in this time - stand up for those who were not destined to know this revelation I am giving you.

37. Rest in this short period of time in which I bless you and give you my peace because you have to fulfill your duty of atonement; for this I have granted you the grace to accept a new earth body. My love gives you this opportunity so that you can reach me. How could it be my will that you come into my presence with pain in your soul? But you, who hear me, are to know that my word will no longer leave your conscience. But how many are there who do not want to come, although I call them: they are those who chase pleasure as the highest goal of their life, and who have only the dictate of their free will for law. I do not leave them because they do not want to follow me; on the contrary, it is they whom I seek the most, because I know that it is precisely they who will lift their eyes to me when the pain is very great in their hearts.

38. In those moments of repentance I receive all and forgive all. But while some renew themselves for their whole life, others forget My proof of love as soon as they have regained peace and health and feel strong again, and they move away even more. These have not understood how to take the good opportunity that life has given them to return to the true path. Then I call them off into the hereafter so that their Spirit can reflect on itself, outside the influence of matter and all that bound it to the world.

39. To how many human beings do I send this call day after day! They will be purified in the light of My Divine Righteousness before they return, and those who are thus purified will not again be stained with filth, because they will come with the firm intention of doing meritorious works - works that are pleasing before the Lord and worthy of Him.

40. How many of you will have to return to earth, seeking to accomplish the task they have failed to do, or seeking an opportunity to make amends for the mistakes they have made!

41. Consider that while many of you have had enough time to hear Me and learn from Me, they are in the last years of their lives and no longer have the time to sow what they have accumulated with so much love in their Spirit But do not worry, I am life and will let you live so that you sow into the hearts that seed which you so eagerly desire to plant.

42. Among the crowd that listens to Me there is not one who thinks he understands much of divine teachings, but inwardly doubts and denies this word. But what he cannot deny is the fact that his heart is trembling and has beaten in ways unknown to him. He will try to forget certain words which I addressed to him, and yet he will not be able to, and he will even lose a few hours of sleep in which he will hear the echoes of this inconspicuous and simple word. The reason for this is that his conscience will tell him that behind this word there was a light which discovered what he was hiding in his heart and spoke to him about what only he knew.

43. Here is another page of the book of life, written by my merciful hand. I have spoken to your Spirit, for at all times I have made myself known to men. The form in which I now make myself known is neither new nor alien. Only to him who has materialized can it appear strange or impossible. To him, on the contrary, who expected me, it is the most natural and right thing to hear his father's voice within himself. Only the virgins, who knew how to wake up with burning lamps, heard the voice of the bridegroom when he came at midnight.

44. There were people whom I had to call once, twice and a third time, some who not only had to hear Me but had to get to the bottom of everything to ignite their faith, and some blasphemed about My Work; but later, when I performed a miracle on their way, they repently and fearfully confessed that He who spoke was The Word of God, the Divine Master This is My best teaching: have patience with your fellow men; if they doubt in teaching, never return reproach for reproach.

45. Blessed are those who seek to hide from My eyes the pain that men cause them with their mockery and heartlessness. Blessed are those who do not complain and thank Me instead, for in spite of their trials My grace follows them everywhere.

46. What can you hide from My gaze that this one does not discover? I will reward you; always after the storms you will see the rainbow of peace appear. Continue to gather My teaching like a treasure, let it become a deed so that charity may be purified in your hearts.

47. There are among you those who once had their lust for evil, who felt good in hatred and depravity, but felt terror before love, mercy and humility Now they refresh themselves in their inner transformation, in their renewal. Your Spirit is already gaining power over your flesh. Now you are happy when you do the good, it gives you joy to practice mercy, and you feel satisfaction in being gentle and humble. You begin to feel shudder and aversion to corruption. There is not one who, after listening to Me, has not changed his life in any way. Who could claim that he did not feel real health flowing through his being after receiving the healing balm of the Supreme Physician on his body and soul? How many miracles has My Word alone performed! Everything I have granted you to help you overcome your spiritual slothfulness. For in this time I have not come to sacrifice myself as man, but to inspire you, so that you may earn merits to earn your salvation. Above you exists a spiritual treasure, which is the inheritance for your Spirit. When will you possess all that which I have intended for you?

48. Today no one can know how much he has already achieved.

49. How needy you feel for moments! Some cry and do not know why, they are constantly sick. Others, who are fathers, wonder why they reap only fruits of incomprehension and ingratitude, even though they have cared for their family and lovingly looked after them. And the women who had the desire for caressing and support on earth also wonder why they could not quench this thirst for tenderness in life. Siblings who are of the same blood feel distant from each other, they do not love each other nor do they understand each other. You ask yourselves the reason for all this and are unable to comprehend why the good fails before your eyes. I tell you: Once the good of some will find an echo in others and their hearts will feel refreshed by it - once the spiritual virtues and values are duly appreciated, then the hunger, the thirst for justice, for love and understanding will leave the hearts of men.

50. Also I tell you that here on earth you do not know who you are spiritual, nor do you know who is the Spirit of your wife or husband, your parents or children. Only in this way could you bear the burden of many duties of atonement, which form your cross. Carry this cross with love, do not try to find out at this time who you could be. Be content to know that you are all brother and sister children of one Father, and that there must be no enemies among brothers and sisters. Love one another, and you will advance along the path of development.

51. Eden closed its gates to mankind long ago, it disappeared, and its fragrance rose to the Infinite. The earth then turned into a valley of tears, and spiritual atonement began, the battlefield where the soul purifies itself. But a better paradise than the one you have lost is the one you will find; it awaits you with open gates. Pray so that you may receive my power and continue on your spiritual path of development. But do it with your Spirit, not with learned prayers - however beautiful these may be - if you do not feel them deeply. So love and forgive your fellow men. Then you will experience what bliss flows from conscience to heart when you follow my instructions.

52. For a long time I have been preparing you because it will come so far that you will be called troublemakers of order and spiritual peace in the world because you will be slandered. My teaching educates those who are to be patient, humble and gentle masters tomorrow, those who will answer lovingly all the questions of their fellow men.

53. Each of My teachings is a book from which you can learn all that your Spirit needs to teach your brothers and sisters later. My teaching prepares for you a new world, a new life already on this earth. But when I speak to you of this truth, and you think of the war that the nations are waging, where only pain, fear and misery prevail, then you are of the opinion that this word cannot possibly become reality. But truly, I tell you, what I am telling you is not only a teaching but also a prophecy.

54. If your science and your sin made you lose the paradise of peace, purity and brotherhood, spiritualization will give you back that grace which will be more highly valued than the high degree of development you have today, when you were still in the state of innocence.

55. Plain and simple is My teaching, so that the beginners may understand it. Although I make Myself known through sinful bodies, My Word remains as a trace of love in the heart of the people. This form of rallies is another proof of humility that I have given to My children. Constantly I teach you this virtue, for it is one of those which the Spirit is to practice most. To some I have given a humble origin in the world so that they may take the Master as an example in their lives; to others I have given a rich home so that they may likewise emulate Jesus, who, though a king, left His throne to serve the poor, the sick and the sinners.

56. The merit of him who descends from his social position to serve his neighbor, whoever they may be, is as great as that of him who, by the way of love, rises from his poor and unknown life to the height of the righteous.

57. Alas, if only there were a humble heart among you that could serve as an example to others! For how many of those who have an expression of humility in their faces sow the pride that they have secretly in their proud hearts! It is My will that that mask of hypocrisy should fall away from this people so that men may recognize you as disciples of the HolySpirit because of your humility.

58. The life of your Master is an example for all people. But since the woman lacked the teaching about her task as a mother, Mary was sent to her as the embodiment of Divine Tenderness, who appeared as a woman among men to likewise give you her divine example of humility.

59. Every time you hear Me praise virtue, you feel that human sin and imperfection appear before your eyes in all their greatness. Then, unfortunately, you bend your necks, and someone says to Me, "Lord, do You come in Your purity and holiness to humble us for our sins, You who put humility before us? I reply to this heart that it has not understood My Word, that it is only an atom of My Light and My Holiness that I bring before your eyes so that you do not feel humbled before Me nor incapable of following Me in virtue

60. Do not confuse humility with meager clothing. Neither believe that the one is humble who has in himself a feeling of inferiority, and for this reason is compelled to serve the others and bow down before them. I tell you, the true humility is in him who is able to judge that he is someone, and who knows that he possesses some knowledge, but who is willing to stoop down to the others and takes pleasure in sharing with them what he has.

61. Humility is the light of the soul, and in contrast to it is the absence of the same darkness in it. Vanity is the fruit of ignorance. He who is great by knowledge and respected by virtue possesses true modesty and spiritual humility.

62. What grateful feeling are you when you experience that a man who is respected among men expresses affection, understanding, humility to you. The same feeling you can give to those who stand or feel among you. Know how to bend down, know how to reach out your hand without feeling superior, learn to be understanding. I tell you that in these cases not only the one who receives the proof of affection, the support or the consolation is happy, but also the one who gives it, because he knows that above him there is one who has given him proofs of love and humility, and this one is his God and Lord.

63. Experience in your hearts the delight of feeling loved by your Father, who never humbled you by His greatness, but revealed it in His perfect humility, to make you great and bring you to enjoy true life in His kingdom, which has neither beginning nor end

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 102

1. Your supplication has reached heaven, and as proof of this you feel My peace in these moments If on one occasion you feel that a sweet peace pervades your heart, you can safely say that your Creator has been close to you. If your heart beats faster and an inexplicable bliss fills you, it is because your Spirit has heard the voice of His Lord.
2. Take up your cross in the thought that My Presence is with you to encourage you in your path of development
3. All of you can and should belong to those who are enlightened by the Lord There is not one heart that does not carry within it the divine seed of love and virtue. Those who embrace My teaching to become My disciples are those who, through true testimonies of love and mercy towards the crowd, present their Master as perfect love and infinite wisdom. This is the way in which you are to make the Good News known on earth through pure works, words and thoughts.
4. I want you to achieve so great sensitivity in the spiritual at this time that one thought of Me reflected in your mind is enough to obey Me with true gentleness.
5. Those times when the people demanded an undeniable material manifestation from their God in order to believe in His word, existence, or justice are over. Those times in which the people trembled only at the terrible voice of their prophets or at the divine justice revealed by the unleashed elements, by plagues, epidemics and wars, you shall regard as past; do not desire that they continue to your days. Your Spirit is developed and should wrestle with the materialized soul until it makes it receptive to the vibrations, inspirations and messages that come to you from the spiritual world.
6. In every age I have stood by your Spirit so that it may advance more and more towards the knowledge of the truth. See to it that the hour comes in which the last veil disappears and you can see the glory of your Father.
7. Whoever - without telling anyone that he is my disciple - spreads goodness in his way will everywhere be asked by his fellow men which is the shortest way to reach the Father.
8. Whoever boasts that he is my soldier, my servant or my disciple will only arouse suspicion, mockery, contempt and condemnation.
9. After Jesus had done great and powerful works in the sight of His disciples, He once asked Peter, "And you, who do you think I am? To this the disciple replied, amazed but full of faith: "You are the Son of the living God. Thus you shall go through the world according to My will: with that gentle kindness that Jesus taught you. Then those will not be lacking who, on seeing your works, will come to the conviction that you are My disciples and that you pass on My teaching to your fellow men. Remember that I am the good way; My word has given you testimony of it. I have spoken many things to you, but you cannot say that a single one of My words has taught you anything outside My law.
10. I met you like withered and scorched plants under the rays of a merciless sun and made you feel the caress of My Word which was like a heavenly dew on you You walked on a path full of thistles and did not want to go any further for fear of injury. But after you heard My Word, you lost the fear of life, distrust and suspicion disappeared from your hearts and you resumed the life journey full of hope and faith in your destiny. For every moment that passed made the word of the Father resound in your Spirit, which is a food of eternal life for everyone who takes it.
11. People, at the same time that I am preparing you to enter spiritual life, legions of men are preparing in the world to pluck up every seed of spiritual origin from the hearts of their fellow men. I give you the necessary time so that you strengthen your faith and let the divine knowledge of what I have revealed to you unfold in your hearts. If you really prepare yourselves, you have nothing to fear from the world, neither from its words nor from its books, nor will its promises or threats succeed in supplanting from your hearts the essence of My teaching, nor the promise of the Promised Land I have offered you. You will never exchange it for the most tempting promises of the world.
12. Whenever this trial comes upon you and your enemies are watching your steps, remember that it is Christ who is speaking to you at this moment and remember how Jesus was tempted in the desert and how He overcame the world and the flesh with His strength. I want you to be the same - strong

against every enemy, without forgetting that you have the mightiest of your enemies within yourselves, and that only the faith and power that comes from me will give you victory.

13. Your fight will not remain without reward; this will be infinitely greater than that which you could expect from the earth Of this high reward I will give you only a little here in this world in advance, and this will be the satisfaction to see the enemies of my truth converted to it.

14. Think carefully about my teachings, beloved disciples, then out of this reflection the strength will grow for you, which will help you not to despair in the struggle

15. Free your mind from all unfairness if you want to understand My word The Master is working on him to awaken him from that sleep in which he is imprisoned and to show him the radiant light of the new morning.

16. In My love for you I make the divine human to make it understandable to you I transform My divine wisdom into human word and cause you to hear through this spiritual gift the teaching of your Heavenly Father, who strengthens your body through His love and cleanses your soul from its stains.

17. The Father of all beings speaks to you at this moment. The love that created you makes itself felt in everyone who hears this word.

18. Before you heard Me through these voice-bearers, a hidden voice within you announced to you My presence on your way Those who were able to hear that voice in their heart, when they received the Good News, to which a brother brought them with the words, "Come, for the Divine Master is speaking at this time and awaits you", subsequently confirmed that the foreboding they had had did not deceive them, that the announcement of their heart was reality. Verily, I tell you, these are those who stayed with Me, those who believed in My rallies because they were already expecting Me.

19. If I no longer speak to you in the form you are experiencing today, I will again manifest Myself to you directly from Spirit to Spirit, and then you will no longer doubt nor ask, "Is it really the Lord? Then you will have the certainty and the absolute faith that your Spirit begins to hold dialogue with its Creator.

20. Do not become weak in your effort to come nearer to me, because you consider your spiritual maturity to be low. You are ushering in an age of spiritualization, but you will not exactly reach perfection in your spiritual dialogue; others will come after you, and after these again others who will hear my voice, receive divine inspiration, and reproduce my messages in a way you cannot now imagine. Can it not be that it will be you yourselves who live in those times? But into these future things only I can penetrate, and only I can know which ones will come again and which ones will remain in the spiritual to no longer return to earth.

21. Some of my disciples will set the first stone, others will be called upon to set the last stone in the most beautiful building that man has built for his master.

22. This work will be the fruit of spiritual harmony among all men. Today you feel very far from being able to produce this fruit, because you realize that there is discord among men. But do not despair, for the sickle is already coming, which will cut the weeds that have divided mankind, so that when the visitation is over, you may see justice, reason and brotherhood shine forth once more.

23. Today I open the Divine Book of My love before you; do this also with your hearts, beloved disciples. But do not worry, for before I give you My teaching I pause to hear your worries and heal you from your sufferings. My desire is that when you come to Me there may be deep peace in your Spirit. I know which of you have much to struggle, and for this it is absolutely necessary that you receive great encouragement already now. Power gives you My word, which is permeated with life and health. This Word springs from the Divine Word, which penetrates into the innermost part of your Spirit at this time to realize the perfect communion between the Father and His children.

24. For some, My teaching will be unforgettable, because in their lives it will be the star that guides their steps These will come at the right time to follow Me and bear witness to My revelations. Others will stray from the path without seemingly knowing to whom they have listened, nor what the truth was that this word contained. Then they will have to wander a little further until the time of their trials has come and they will feel in the innermost part of their being the inspiration rising, which reminds them of what they once heard and to which their heart at that time attached no importance. First of all, listen to me all, no matter whether you turn away afterwards or deny me. I am sowing in

your Spirit, where only I find access, because there is only one key for it, and I possess it. When the right time has come for this, the light will break forth from the depth of your heart, which I am leaving behind today in the most hidden part of your being.

25. Eliminate the dark in your life, ignorance, vice, everything that makes your body sick. Bring light into your existence and radiate the love of your Spirit on the path of life of your fellow men.

26. "Time of new knowledge" is what men have called this century, but I tell you that you should not only trust in the light that comes from science, but also in your spiritual gifts. Do not forget that man lives not only on bread, but also on every word that comes from God.

27. Keep My word in your hearts, and when you make use of it, do not do so to boast to those who do not know this teaching. Have no desire to appear as the new enlightened ones, for none of your fellow men is without light. If you are not humble in passing on my inheritance, you will not be able to give light.

28. I am currently bequeathing to mankind a new book, a new testament: My Word of the Third Age, the Divine Voice, which spoke to man when the Sixth Seal was broken.

29. It is not necessary that your names or your deeds should go down in history. In this book My Word will be like a sounding and clear voice speaking eternally to the human heart and My people will leave to posterity the trace of their steps on this path of spiritualization.

30. Leave to those who come after you the memory of your good works as an example Make haste already today to wipe out all your stains of shame so that they will not be seen by your brothers and sisters.

31. The writings of the first days handed down the history of the people of Israel, and preserved the name of their children, their successes and their failures, their works of faith and their infirmities, their glory and their downfalls, that this book might speak to every new generation of the development of that people in their worship of God That book also handed down the names of the patriarchs who loved virtue and justice, the models of strength of faith, as well as the names of the prophets, the seers of the future, through whose mouth the Lord always spoke when He saw His people on the brink of danger. It also handed down the names of the corrupt, the traitors, the disobedient, because every incident, every example is a teaching and sometimes a symbol.

32. When I dwelt in Jesus among men, I made use of the essence of those writings, of the meaning of those works, only when necessary, to transmit My teaching; the material and the insubstantial I never praised. Do you not remember that I mentioned the righteous Abel, that I praised the patience of Job and remembered the wisdom and glory of Solomon? did I not remember Abraham on many occasions and speak of the prophets, and did I not tell you with reference to Moses that I had not come to dissolve the Law he had received, but to fulfill it?

33. If Christ was the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world, even then I could only praise the good and would have to destroy the evil.

34. My life transformed the lives of men. My death opened the eyes, blinded by the darkness of materialism, to the light of truth, and the worship of God took a great step towards perfection, because the love of the Messiah gave people a new vision of Divine Justice. As if a new God had appeared among that people, My teaching and My works made the world know the truth, which men were not able to see before.

35. God, the immutable, could not have changed in His inmost being toward His children. It was man who discovered the true nature of the Father when he rose spiritually to his Creator on the stepping stone of love and spiritualization that Christ showed him. Even when my apostles taught the crowd in front courts, in synagogues or in marketplaces and had to refer to the past times, they used only those examples that left a true spiritual statement and renounced everything that was useless.

36. Now that I have come to you with a detailed spiritual teaching, I have not forgotten that you all feel the need to research those books, because on every occasion, in every teaching, I have taught you these things and reminded you of what was - the examples you must not forget, the teachings that have eternal life; I have not forgotten the examples that you must not forget, the teachings that have eternal life But I tell you once again: even now I have only spoken of the spiritual. Do not think that I forbid you to read that book of the First Times, because you are the Trinitarian people. Do you not know that I said, "Study the Scriptures"; but now I add, "Pray before you read, that you may find

true light in your study and not fall into error, as many have done because they gave a false interpretation to the event. Read, research, but you will find the explanation of the meaning in my words of the Third Age.

37. Why should you in this time leave your imperfections, your false spirituality, your disobedience and your habituation to the holy to those who come after you? Do you think that your works will make you worthy, that historiography will pass on your names?

38. When the time has come, I will enlighten you so that My people, the witnesses of My rallies and My Word, will form from My teachings the Book to reach all men, so that men may find in it only the Divine Essence of the Master, His Eternal Truth, His Love and His Revelation, and never discover the all-too-humanity of the voice bearer

39. Those who have been My disciples in this work will know how to separate the chaff so that pure wheat remains; for for My seed to germinate, it must be pure.

40. Today I am present before your spiritual gaze, so that you may see Me by means of your spiritual faculties. Through these I give you My Divine warmth so that you feel Me in your hearts. I want to turn you away from everything unnecessary, from everything bad. I entrust to you a garden where you can cultivate all virtues. It is necessary to counter sin; consider how evil has blossomed.

41. I see that your heart trembles with delight when you hear Me speak in this way because you feel the hope that men will renew themselves. While you listen to Me, you feel the impulse to go in search of the erring, the sinner, the wicked, to speak to him with My truth and to turn him from the evil way. I bless these noble feelings that are beginning to awaken in your hearts, but I tell you If you have not first corrected your faults, if you have not purified your hearts, it will not be appropriate to appear before your fellow men to point out their sins. My word alone on your lips will not accomplish the miracle of converting men, the example of your life will be necessary for it. Then my word will be accepted as truth.

42. When My disciples at that time scattered over the world to proclaim My teachings, they were not content to repeat My words, but they also taught them with their works, and when they said that they testified to Him who died on a cross for love of men, they did so with words and with works, dying as their Master did as a sacrifice. I tell you: He who defends a truth and dies for it will be believed. Yet I do not demand this sacrifice from you. I do not want you to die to prove My truth, I want you to live and testify with your life My Word, which teaches you to love one another.

43. A new happiness awaits you: that of serving your fellow men, helping them to rebuild their lives, to turn them away from the bad ways.

44. See how indispensable your armament is to be able to take up the weapons of truth and to help it to victory in the struggle?

45. Many are those who, after having heard My divine Word, have given testimony of it But when they did not confirm by works what their lips have spoken, they were rejected and mocked. But as soon as this testimony was accompanied by good works, it set fire to the faith of some, and made others pensive.

46. All my teaching is to prepare you for this battle of which I speak to you, strengthening your faith and illuminating your Spirit, so that your witness may be powerful.

47. Again and again I tell you that men intuitively expect the coming of something unknown. This foreboding gives you the light of the Spirit, which burns like a lamp in expectation of the fulfillment of my promise.

48. Will it not be you who bring the Good News to these hearts? Yes? Then hear and comprehend the Master's teaching, obey and love the Father, and you will be worthy to serve your fellow men.

49. If you strive for the immortality of the soul, fear not the coming of death, which puts an end to human life. Expect him prepared; he is under my command, and that is why he always comes at the right time and rightly, even if men often believe the opposite.

50. The seriousness is not that man dies, but that his soul, when leaving the body, lacks light and cannot see the truth. I do not want the death of the sinner, but his repentance. But when death once becomes necessary - be it to free a soul, or to stop the fall of a man into ruin - then my Divine Justice cuts the thread of life of that human existence.

51. At that time, when the crowd, enraged by the adulteress' misstep, was only waiting for My judgment to kill her, since people believed that this would be the only way to erase completely the sin of that woman, I showed them that forgiveness and the Word of Love are life for the heart and death for sin. The meritorious thing is to achieve that the sin dies, but the creature lives on.

Therefore, it was not necessary for that woman to disappear, but her sin.

52. If it were not so, I would have already destroyed you in My aversion to sin. But see, not only do I not take your life, but I even give you one body after another so that you may learn this blessed teaching on earth - a teaching which, because it was not understood by mankind, became the cause that "The Word" of God became man, to teach you with His birth, works and death, what man's true destiny is in this world. This is the teaching that you have not lived, that you have not applied. What does it teach you? Humility, obedience to the Divine Will, self-denial out of love for others, devotion to an ideal of spiritual upward development. Whoever fulfills this task on earth will have no reason to return to it, since he has already left his good seed. In this, Christ will serve as an example for him, who, after having set a perfect example for mankind with his life, no longer returned to the world as a human being.

53. Learn to leave this body in the bosom of the earth as soon as the hour comes for it, if you want to continue to live for those you love and if you want them to feel you. If you do not want to sink into silence and emptiness and instead continue to work on your brothers and sisters on earth because you understand that this is what is truly called life, learn already now that just as your Spirit gave up its spiritual home to live on earth, so will it have to give up the vanities of the world when it returns to the spiritual world.

54. If men had learned to leave their bodies and all that they had on earth with submission, their death would be easy; but as long as there is earth-attachment and rebellion, it will be the pain that separates the soul from the flesh, combined with fear for both parts.

55. Study My teaching, disciples, and you will understand why I told you through Jesus, "My kingdom is not of this world".

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 103

1. Pay attention to what happens when you leave what is incumbent upon you on earth to come and hear my word or to relieve any pain. When you return to your work or to your home, you feel as if someone had been there and represented you in your absence. And so it is indeed, disciples, because it is I who watch over what you miss in the short periods of time in which you are busy fulfilling your spiritual task.
2. Take this as a proof that whenever you leave this world behind to dedicate your existence to My service, I will watch over those you leave behind, those I will cover with My mantle of peace, filling the emptiness you leave with them through My presence
3. Understand that if I have long since taught you the way to live in the world as children of God, I am now preparing you to enter the spiritual life that awaits you after this Go through this existence in fulfillment of your task which you brought to earth so that you may grasp the meaning of the spiritual life when you once enter into it.
4. Do not avoid men under the pretext that their sins frighten you. If you love Me, you shall not refrain from loving Me in your neighbor. Just now, when the dangers and threats accumulate over man, you must prove to me that you love them, that you feel their pain, and that you are ready to fight for the salvation of all. Have you not experienced how I have always come to your aid in the very moments of greatest bitterness for mankind?
5. Guard and pray, people, your mission is clearly established, therefore no one is to come back to Me and tell Me that he could not do anything because he did not know the purpose for which he was sent out. Your works shall be determined by charity, community thinking and peace.
6. My new disciples who heard Me in these times have taken the responsibility to spread My teaching and to make sure that their works are the best testimony of the truth that this teaching holds.
7. By thus living in accordance with this Word, they will have fulfilled the task for whose sake they were sent into this world, and their testimony will be accepted as true
8. At all times I have manifested Myself in the people who were destined to spread the knowledge and faith in My Divinity throughout the world - a people of chosen Spirits and not of a certain race, for it does not matter whether I find them incarnate in one nation or another, whether they speak one language or another
9. Why should I adorn the body of man with beauties that belong only to the Spirit? Why should the Lord take pleasure in only one of the races that make up mankind?
10. At this time the Spirit of true Israel is at work everywhere. It is the spirits who feel My presence, who await My coming, who trust in My righteousness.
11. When these words go elsewhere, many will mock them; but I tell you, it would be better for them not to make them the object of their mockery, for the hour will come when they will awaken from their deep sleep and realize that they too are children of the people of God
12. These crowds here who hear me today can succumb to error if they do not study my word and if they do not free themselves from their earthly-material way of thinking. They can fare like the Israelite people of the first times, who heard the voice of the Lord, received the law and had prophets, which is why they finally believed to be the only people loved by God - a grave error, from which they were to be freed by the great afflictions, humiliation, banishment and imprisonment.
13. You must know that My love could not divide you according to races or beliefs, and that when I speak of "My people", this is only because since the first times I have been preparing Spirits that I send to earth to illuminate with their light the way of mankind
14. They have been the eternal wanderers, who have lived in different nations and have gone through many trials In this time they have found that human laws are unjust, that human expressions of feeling are not true, and that there is peacelessness in the souls of men.
15. You have all experienced a new incarnation, and the suffering you experience is so severe that you ask Me to end your existence But I ask you: Do you not know that you cannot cease to exist, and that if you suffer on earth today, your soul, after its passage into the spiritual world, will continue to

live under the same trial until it pays its debt or learns the lesson? You are currently emptying a very bitter cup, because you are at the end of one stage of development and the beginning of another. It is the time of harvest, when you receive the fruits of what you have sown during the last "day's work. It must be done, then, so that when the fields are then pure, I again hand over to My sowers the seed of love for sowing, which - well tended - is to give you the fruits of peace and salvation.

16. You were too ill and too weak to go on; you felt that you had no help. You were looking for a light that would guide you to the safe haven, and this was the time when I came to you, who were lost in deep night and did not know where you were going. I had heard your lamentations and sent Elijah to you so that he might grant you his assistance and announce to you my coming.

17. My presence made you tremble with happiness, and in a moment you felt comforted. O disciples, do not forget My teaching from this day. Today you have learned that all that you have reaped is the fruit of your works, and that after purification you will feel free and free from all imperfections. - You see many signs that speak to you of the great trials that are yet to come upon your planet, and although you hear Me, you do not yet want to understand Me and you have not prayed. Realize that this is the time of repentance and overcoming for you who know what must come. You stand at the threshold of a new age, and everything challenges you to work. Consider the fertile fields, the virgin fields, the louder and more invigorating sun and the crystal clear waters. Everything is designed for you to live, breathe and fulfill your spiritual task. I speak to you in a figurative sense, and likewise I show you what is coming, so that you study my words and understand my fatherly longing.

18. I do not want you to misinterpret My teaching and lock yourselves up in monasteries to pray and you abandon men. Work for them, freeing them from their ignorance and materialism and stirring up faith in them.

19. Live in grace, love righteousness, be gentle, do not favor evil, on the contrary, resist it by exhorting your fellow men to good, then you will have prepared the way for the Spirit so that he will not stumble. Do all this without it appearing to you to be a sacrifice.

20. Bear with patience the trials you are to go through, for no one is spared from them. Thus you will teach your fellow men perseverance in my law.

21. Unite yourselves, do not deny one another, because you practice My teaching in different ways. If you have divided for this reason, seek out your brothers and sisters and love one another, as I love you.

22. Just as I prayed in the olive garden so that the souls of men should not be lost, so you too should pray for your fellow men. I see how many tears men still have to shed to be purified; but My mercy sustains and strengthens them so that they do not collapse on the way.

23. Disciples who have received the book of My Word from Me - become strong already now so that you do not back away when you knock on a door and it is not opened. Do not forget that I have told you to knock once, twice and a third time in My name, and that when you find that your efforts could not improve the behavior of your fellow men, you leave the matter to Me and continue on your way, without carrying bitterness in your heart and still less desiring that those who would not listen to you should be afflicted by suffering. Arm yourselves with goodness, for you do not know on what day or at what hour you will have to knock on the same door, or whether they will not ask for you. Only love and patience will be able to soften hearts of stone, and therefore you should always be prepared.

24. I tell you again that you should not act as judges in the deeds of your fellow men. Whenever my disciples, my messengers and messengers are not heard, I will let my voice be heard in the conscience of those who rejected my calls. That voice will be that of the judge, but you already know that in the divine judge there is always my fatherly love. It is not so with you men, who often, when you become judges of your fellow men, no longer prove yourselves to be their neighbor. You must remove every evil feeling from your hearts so that you can reach the souls of men with love.

25. Love him who receives you and gives you faith no more than him who does not accept your word. When you achieve this progress, you will be able to say that you are beginning to understand Me and feel in your being a power that will give you the courage to pass the greatest tests that the world could subject you to.

26. For this teaching I am giving you now, I gave you an example already in the Second Time. Jesus hung on the cross, the Savior died in the face of the multitudes whom He had loved so much. Every

heart was a door that He knocked on. Among the crowd was the man who ruled many people, the prince of the Church, the publican, the Pharisee, the rich, the poor, the depraved, and those of simple mind. But while some knew who He was who died in that hour, because they had seen His works and received His benefits, others, thirsting for innocent blood and greedy for vengeance, hastened the death of that whom they scornfully called "King of the Jews," not knowing that He was not only King of one people, but that He was so of all the peoples of the earth and of all the worlds of the universe. As Jesus turned one of His last glances at those crowds of people, He, full of merciful love and compassion, raised His plea to the Father and said, "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

27. That look embraced both those who wept for Him and those who rejoiced in His torment, for the love of the Master, which was the love of the Father, was for all alike.

28. I tell you disciples in My law of love that if you cannot do perfect works like those I did in Jesus, at least make an effort in your life to come close to them. It is enough for me to see a little good will to emulate Me and a little love for your neighbor, and already I stand by you and reveal My grace and My power in your way.

29. Never will you be alone in the struggle. Since I do not leave you alone when you are oppressed by the burden of your sins - do you believe that I leave you when you go your way under the burden of the cross of this mission of love?

30. Understand Me, disciples, so that you may take Me as your model. Get to the bottom of My works and My words so that you may discover the essence of My teaching. I only wait for your armament to indicate to you the time when you are to work, because I will bring the light of redemption to men through you.

31. Yes, beloved disciples, I am the vine. Take the wine of my grace; tomorrow you will need it to fight. Prepare yourselves now that you are at My table. Then when the hour strikes, you shall neither dither nor falter. You will be My sowers and in your faith you will act like the people who cultivate the land, sowing the seed, placing all their trust, devotion and hope in God. Thus I speak to you who do not know where the rain for your seed or the bread for your lips will come from; but I assure you that nothing will be lacking.

32. Forget not that victory belongs to the persistent. Fulfill your task on earth, and when you have finished it, you can leave this world and go to the land I have promised you - the spiritual home that is destined for the children of the Lord. Put your hope in Eternal Life and do not listen to the materialists who think that My teaching is an obstacle to the material progress of mankind because it always speaks to you of spiritual life.

33. Neither is he right who thinks that he must always think of death and spurn what this life offers you because it is transitory. This one has not understood my word correctly to interpret it, yes, he does not even know it.

34. The first law that came to man's mind through conscience was the one that told him, "Grow and multiply. But now I tell you that that law is not limited only to the multiplication of the human species, but also includes that of your abilities, virtues, and knowledge.

35. I teach you to go through the world, leaving behind a work of love for those who come after you. He who does this has his eyes fixed on the eternal. If existence on earth seems too short to you to carry out a great work, do not worry that death will break off your work, for it will not be so, since my loving care is omnipotent and I have the means for you to bring it to completion. I have given you a share in the work of creation, in the work of development and in the work of perfection, and nothing will be able to prevent you from reaching the goal of your way.

36. Fulfill your task in harmony with the Creator and with your neighbor, and in the end, when all is completed, you will be infinitely happy in the contemplation of the Divine Work, in which you have collaborated with your Father. How great this happiness will be in My Spirit, and what unspeakable bliss will be in all My children!

37. I see your thirst for love, your hunger for light, and the so great desire you have for Me, and I, your Father, who has all means at his disposal to let My Voice reach you, wanted to speak to you through human minds, as a form accessible to you to help you to understand My spiritual messages

38. Only My power has caused the sinner to become a mouthpiece of My Word But whoever has doubted this has soon experienced the transformation of human beings, through which I have given you my word. You have seen thoughts of infinite wisdom spring from an uneducated mind, have experienced how the Divine Word blossoms full of light and goodness on the lips of sinners. The voice-bearers, tireless in this service and devoted to Me, have made it possible for My Spirit to express this message to mankind.

39. I have received great crowds of people without preferring any of My children. Among them was both he who loves Me and he who denies Me, both he who believes in My presence in this form and he who doubts, and I have received them all with the same word of love and the same fatherly caress.

40. In these crowds I have received the whole human race. When I spoke to this people here, I have addressed My word to all men, for My message has been for the people of this time and for those of the future. Whenever among these multitudes people of other lands have come, I have received them with love on behalf of their peoples and prepared them so that they should be messengers and prophets among those who, according to race and language, belong to them, and I have taught them to pray and to keep watch for their peoples and made them guardians for the times of trial and persecution.

41. My ardent desire, which you should interpret as a divine mandate, is that you bring My Word to every heart where it is needed; that you do not forget that just as you came lamenting in My Presence with hunger and thirst, all mankind is in a true agony of the soul in this hour

42. The day is already near when men will understand the meaning that the Spirit has, for many who think they believe do not believe, and others who think they see do not see. But once they grasp the truth, they will recognize that it would be childish, unjust, and unreasonable to continue to feed a being belonging to another life with fruits of the world. Then they will seek the light in the religions, and in their fear of the soul and their agonizing desire to find the truth, they will abolish the falsehood of the teachings and weed out everything superficial and outward that they find in the various cults until they discover the divine essence.

43. I want that when these times come, you will be in full knowledge of all that is happening and of the mission you are to carry out. Therefore I tell you once again: listen, fathom and understand My Word.

44. I thirst for your love, therefore I have approached you in this time; for it is not love that I have found among men, but sin and selfishness

45. People of this time have forgotten the examples of teaching and the works that Jesus left you as a legacy of His love

46. You have not imprinted that Word in your hearts, for if you had really kept it, My promise to return to you would have been present to you and you would have watched and prayed in expectation of My coming But when I came, I surprised you as sleeping. Then I said: "Blessed are those who follow My call without reservation, for I will make them possessors of great wisdom. Some came in good faith, others waited until they saw themselves freed from the bodily shell, and then said to Me: "Here I am, Lord; like a bird that leaves its prison and spreads its wings, I come to You to do Your will. But my will, people, has been that you take firm steps on the spiritual path already in this world, for I want the body that I have entrusted to you to be no longer a chain or a prison for the soul. The soul was not created to be a slave to the flesh or to the world: it is free. Nevertheless, spiritual ignorance and religious fanaticism have made man's soul a slave, dragging chains of darkness with them century after century.

47. Now I am again showing you the way, sweetening your life's journey with the good taste of My Word and handing over to each one his cross of love, so that he may climb the mountain top with his burden and complete his work on it Let no one who is my disciple have the intention to come to me without his cross because then he will not be recognized as an apostle of my teaching.

48. There are many people who claim to follow My teaching, others who believe to love Me but their love is false because they do not practice My teaching and because they have never lived within My Law I do not want you to be like them, but that you may truly begin to feel love and mercy. Do not boast of what I have given you nor of what you do, even though you often feel that the heart in your

chest seems to burst with delight after you have done a good work or made yourselves worthy of a miracle.

49. My teaching is characterized by simplicity. It reveals in spiritual language the value or merit that each of your works must have in order to be recognized by your Lord. Verily, I say to you, your Spirit recognizes already by the light he has obtained whether a work is of sufficient value or not to offer it to the Father. This is the teaching with which I will nourish your Spirit at this time.

50. Of the wine that is in this cup, I will drip drop by drop on your lips until the day of My farewell. But do not be sad, for just as you hear Me, so did My apostles hear Me in the Second Time when I told them: "I will soon go away and leave you in My place to teach your fellow men. They had lived with Me, had suffered with their Master, saw My works and heard My words. But they were not the only ones, for My life was public, and witnesses of My word were both simple minds, poor and meek of heart, and sinners, Pharisees, scribes, publicans; the governor, the civil servant and the captain.

51. I spoke to each one and gave him My light according to his spiritual need.

52. Likewise in this time I have spoken to you and made myself known before all and in broad daylight, that every one may take upon himself the part that comes to him in My work and fulfill it. How beautiful will be the reward which your Spirit receives when he once leaves the body shell. Make yourselves worthy of this reward; but therefore free yourselves from the darkness of ignorance, so that you do not become wandering souls without direction and without goal.

53. Serve and love mankind, who is your sister and who is being afflicted by My righteousness in these moments. Behold, there is no heart that has not drunk the cup of bitterness. At this time pain is with all men, but through it I will be sought, and through it men will feel the sorrow of having hurt Me.

54. Some expect the return of the Messiah; but in what way do they expect me? When will you finally take note that I am currently making myself known to mankind anew? verily, I tell you, My Light has reached all nations through My messengers who came to mankind as pioneers of My third revelation

55. Seven nations will be chosen to make world peace and true brotherhood among men will exist; in them I will manifest Myself today I have found them entangled in fratricidal wars, abandoned to their dreams of greatness and their insatiable thirst for power From this (Mexican) nation, I will send an ambassador of good will to the great peoples of the world to speak to them of peace, and when they have ended the war, the light of concord and peace will reach their Spirit. But this light will not appear from the east or the west; it will come down from my spirit to the spirit of men.

56. prepare yourselves so that those destined for this mission may set out to the nations at the right time, and when they have caused My new word to be heard everywhere, the mighty tree will let its branches, its shadow and its fruits reach all its children You must then redouble your efforts and your zeal so that My teaching will not be distorted and so that the ignorant and reckless people will not cut branches from the tree entrusted to you with the intention of raising strange trees from them.

57. My work is to be made known in the sincerity and perfection in which I have revealed it to you, without external rites or customs.

58. When you recognize it as so perfect, you feel unworthy of it and ask yourselves, "Why did the Father turn to us precisely to reveal it to us? But I tell you that your soul, in spite of the imperfections that you have about you, has achieved a great development on its long way of life. But you will not now already become conscious of the greatness of this rally, but only when I have withdrawn My word among you. Then you will understand the good that you had and will be filled with happiness to have had me among you.

59. Verily I say to you, at My table of love you have eaten and drunk, O beloved disciples  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 104

1. Mankind, you show Me your hunger for peace. To this I say to you that the man who does not love cannot have peace. I have heard your petitions in which you say, "Peace on earth to men of good will. But you have not understood that good will can only come from turning to goodness and justice, which are fruits of love."
2. Once love reigns among men, you will feel everywhere the presence of My peace. For harmony will return with the nature kingdoms and all your environment which you have destroyed, and this happiness will be like the message which the angels brought you when they told you: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will."
3. Much is it that you have explored by means of science, and yet you have not been able to discover the so close relationship between man and the spiritual, between the human creature and its Creator.
4. How can the life of a being be normal if it departs from the path which the law of the Creator lays before it? See how much effort man has put into trying to discover paths that are off the paths that My laws of love and justice point out.
5. Your world is full of artificiality and falsehood, and this is due to the fact that you have long since turned away from what the Father has foreseen
6. Exceedingly great is the trial to which I have subjected the Spirit whenever I have sent him to life on earth with the mission to persevere in My Law. This is why I have sought you out every time you have strayed, forgiven your disobedience and aberrations and offered you new opportunities. It was My will that through the severity of your trials you should sense the power and the abilities I have put into your Spirit, as well as the reward promised to the faithful children who remain in My commandments.
7. Always be aware that if the reward I promise you is great, your merits must also prove worthy of the promise
8. I planted the tree of science and will not cut it down because its fruits belong to life. But human impatience, curiosity, and ambition have twisted its branches.
9. In My Divine love for human creatures I allow them to explore My works and make use of all created things, so that they would never have reason to claim that God is unjust because He hides His wisdom from His children. I formed you and gave you the gift of freedom of will and respected it, although man has abused this freedom and thereby insulted Me and profaned My law. But today I let him feel the caress of my forgiveness and enlighten his spirit with the light of my wisdom so that one of my children after another returns to the path of truth.
10. The Spirit of truth, which is my light, shines in the consciences because you live in the times announced, in which every mystery will be illuminated to you, so that you understand what has not been correctly interpreted up to now.
11. The wrong idea, which man in the first times had made of my justice, will finally disappear to give way to the true knowledge of it. Divine justice will eventually be understood as the light that springs from the perfect love that exists in your Father.
12. That God whom men considered vindictive, cruel, unforgiving and unforgiving will be felt from the bottom of their hearts as a Father who forgives for the insults of His children, as a Father who lovingly convinces the sinner, as a Judge who, instead of condemning the one who was sorely lacking, offers him a new opportunity for salvation.
13. How many imperfections did men in their ignorance ascribe to Me because they thought Me capable of feeling anger, although anger alone is a human weakness! When the prophets spoke to you of the "holy wrath of the Lord", I tell you now that you should interpret that expression as Divine Justice.
14. The people of the First Days would not have understood any other expression, nor would the unbridled or the libertines have taken the prophets' admonitions seriously, if the latter had not spoken to them in that form. It was necessary that the inspiration of My messengers should be

expressed in words that would impress the brains and hearts of those people with little spiritual development.

15. To give you a faithful and true picture of what is the love and justice of the Father, I sent you My Word to reveal My love through Jesus. In Christ you saw the King of humility and meekness, the King who preferred the humiliating and painful crown of thorns to the crown of human vanity. As a judge, you saw Him judge the actions of sinners in a different way than people are used to. He preached forgiveness when He gave you that instruction in which He told you: "If you receive a cheek-stroke on one cheek from a fellow man, offer him the other one also, in a sign of forgiveness, full of gentleness; but afterwards He confirmed His words by works.

16. How terrible was the repentance of the sinner when he felt himself caught up in the light of the kind and gentle look of Jesus!

17. How many miracles were done under the influence of the forgiveness of that Master of love! The reason for this was that His forgiveness was true and His judgment perfect, since they were born of the infinite love that God has for His creatures. But much more had to be revealed to men than what they had been taught so that they might understand the meaning of those teachings. And so a new age and a new revelation of my Spirit was announced to mankind, and you see the fulfillment of that promise realized in this Word of Light, which is wisdom for your spirit and comfort for your heart. Who but I could be the Spirit of truth and consolation?

18. Here I am - present, manifest, visible to every spiritual eye, spreading light in the paths of the Spirit so that you may understand all that has been revealed through the ages.

19. Now you can speak from the deepest depths of the heart and the Spirit: "Father, at last I have seen You, at last I know You. But when will you be able to love me truly?

20. I speak to you in the same manner in which I spoke in the Second Time, with the same love and the same wisdom, because I am immutable; but you as disciples are now taking another step in My way You feed on this word and are beside yourselves with bliss because you feel My presence close to you.

21. Out of your Spirit a song of love and thanksgiving to Me is rising because I gave you this grace.

22. People, continue to refresh your Spirit, and you, mankind, turn again to Me, return to the right path. Serve one another and do to your fellow men what I do to you, for in this way you will serve me and love me.

23. Seek me as father, as doctor, as master, and I will be very close to you. Ask me and I will give you, but make an effort to take me as an example, even if it is only in one of your actions or your thoughts of every day; then I will take it upon myself to make fruitful what you will do in my name.

24. Be aware that your life on earth is short and that when you reach its end, you must give account of what you have sown

25. When My Word has reached the bottom of your hearts and you are ready to follow Me, you are to unite in Me to fight and not rest until you see that the world has been converted and is returning to the true way.

26. Humanity is afraid and suffers, and its pain also reaches the Spirit of your Heavenly Mother. What pain could torture the child that would not be felt by her? But her intercession saves you, and her inspiration invites you to walk in the path of spiritualization.

27. I sent you purely to earth, and so you will return to Me. But how much you will have to struggle to regain the purity that was yours. Therefore, it is necessary that you watch, that you pray and meditate so that you no longer fall into temptation and begin to climb the mountain, without lingering any longer in your ascent, so that you may reach the summit.

28. Pray in this moment that your Spirit may bring a message of peace to your fellow men. "Ask and it will be given to you, seek and you will find. This I have taught you and My word is fulfilled at all times.

29. Beloved workers, I have blessed your Spirit so that he may find salvation and that he in turn may free his brothers and sisters from sin. At present you are purifying yourselves to be worthy of my presence. Tomorrow, when you are truly strong, you will help your fellow men to free themselves from sin. I love your Spirit, I love all My children, and therefore I strive for your salvation.

30. Here I am and I invite you to peace, that peace which men also secretly long for, only that in their search for it they have not chosen the ways that lead to it verily, I tell you, the secret of peace lies in the practice of My teaching, and it is from this that mankind has moved away Tell Me whether this world which sins, hurts, kills, dishonors and profanes lives in the teaching that Jesus taught and you will know that it lives very far from My teachings.

31. There are many people who consider My teaching to be out of time; but the reason is that their materialization does not allow them to discover the eternal meaning of My teachings.

32. My law is unchanging. It is men with their cultures, their civilizations and their laws that are transitory, and of all this only that which the Spirit has built up with his works of love and mercy survives. It is He who, after every "day's work", after every trial, when he consults the Born of Divine Wisdom, beholds the immovable rock of My Law and the ever-open book which contains the teaching of the Spirit.

33. Ah, if only all men would see the rising light of this epoch - how much hope would be in their hearts! But they are asleep. They do not even know how to receive the light which the royal star sends them daily, that light which is like an image of the light which radiates from the Creator. It caresses you and awakens you to the daily struggle for existence, without those who are unreceptive to the beauties of creation stopping for a few moments to thank Me. The heavenly glory could pass by them without them noticing it, because they always wake up full of worries and forget to pray to seek spiritual strength in me. Nor do they seek energies for the body in the springs of nature. They all hurry around and struggle without knowing what for, they go on without a clear goal in sight.

Especially in this insensitive and senseless struggle for existence they have materialized their souls and let them become selfish.

34. When then the laws of the Spirit are forgotten, which are the light of life, men destroy themselves, kill themselves, and snatch bread from each other, without hearing the voice of conscience, without showing consideration, without pausing to think. But if someone asked them how they judge their present life, they would answer immediately that never in past times has so much light shone in human life as now, and that science never revealed so many secrets to them. But they would have to say this with a mask of happiness before their faces, because in their hearts they would hide all their mental suffering and misery.

35. While mankind is awakening and sees the light of this dawn, My Voice does not stop speaking to your Spirit and pain does not stop purifying hearts

36. Be blessed, My children, you who unite yourselves in prayer, because in these moments the strong are raising up the weak, the man of faith has given encouragement to the one who wavers and he who is able to speak to his Father has taught prayer to those who do not know how to do it In this way, the beginners take the disciples as their model.

37. When My word comes from the lips of the voice bearer, I meet the people prepared and expecting Me. Then My mercy penetrates the hearts to give to each according to his need. I know in these moments of My rallies which of you seek Me only in the desire to remedy an evil, and I discover those who in spite of their need of help forget their needs because they want above all to be My disciples. The Divine understanding and benevolence with which I speak to every heart is the fire with which I imprint My Word in your Spirit so that it is unforgettable. Verily, I tell you, whenever My teaching has reached the bottom of a heart, it is a seed that germinates and multiplies.

38. The moment when you have heard My Word for the first time or have received the seed in your heart, brings a judgment for your Spirit, just as it will be when you show Me the fruit (of your life) At present I am giving you a precious opportunity on earth to purify your soul, and when you then return to the eternal home, you come quietly and joyfully, full of light and merits, to enjoy My peace.

39. The world is a valley of atonement, in which man on the one hand sins and on the other hand also purifies himself. Verily, I tell you, the hereafter is different from what you know on earth, because the one who comes to it afflicted with sin and impurity has to endure very great sufferings, which are infinitely greater than those he suffered as man, because - now dwelling in the spiritual - conscience is heard with greater clarity by the soul, which in the face of such great purity wants to pass away or at least return to the material world, which left it, where, in its opinion, its manifold imperfections were not taken into account.

40. To all this I say to you that everything that surrounds you on earth is not less pure than what exists in the spiritual realm, and that if it seems to you that you are less unclean here on earth than in the hereafter, this is only an opinion that comes from the low clarity with which you judge good and evil while you are in the material body.

41. One of the reasons why I have revealed My spiritual teaching to you at this time is to help your soul to rise up to that life which awaits it by learning to submit willingly to purification and to draw from the suffering and trials all the benefits and light they contain, and so that it may already here - as far as it is allowed - recognize the way it once has to go See what a precious opportunity life on earth is, so that the soul, when it returns (to the hereafter), does not have to be ashamed of its works and its past, so that it does not stumble or get lost on that way, because it believes to see darkness where only light is. The man of this time is now ready to understand the spiritual revelations. My word has come at exactly the right moment, that of the awakening of mankind.

42. When you observe men on your ways who prove spiritual backwardness with their works or their way of thinking in view of my revelations, do not be dismayed because you must know that never all men marched in the same rhythm. Trust that I already now leave for them the words, which will awaken them as soon as the time has come for it.

43. Those words that you cannot understand at this time are precisely those that those people will understand.

44. Today you have called Me and told Me, "Lord, Lord, come to us. Some have done so with the request for forgiveness of their transgressions, others with the request for relief for their sufferings, and still others, the least of them, to thank Me for My good deeds. Immediately I have come to all without stopping me in judging for what purpose you have called me, for to me it is only significant that you have called me.

45. If all would ask for Me, I would tell them the same as I tell you: I do not come to look at your stains or to judge your sins, but to listen to your complaints and to soothe the pain that makes you suffer.

46. Those who have forgotten Me for a time, or those who have finally denied Me, have sometimes felt the longing to see Me and hear Me, wondering inwardly where I am and how they might find Me.

47. It is the Spirit who needs the divine, and in his thirst for light he sobs sadly in the prison of the flesh. But just at that moment he hears a kindly voice telling him, "Here I am. I have not forgotten you, nor have I departed from you. I could not remove myself at all, because I am in each one of you. But if you want to find Me - My temple is everywhere: in your sleeping chamber, at work, on the road, inside and outside of you, in every place where you build an altar of spiritualization, or where you light a lamp by your faith, which illuminates the way of your neighbor.

48. When a man has questioned his Lord, and he has been able to hear the answer in the silence of his heart, he has discovered greater mysteries than all those which nature could reveal to him by means of science. This man has truly discovered the source from which all wisdom comes.

49. The man who, driven by his pain and fear, has been able to enter into spiritual contact with his Lord, and who feels that He is revealing Himself in prayer, in intuitive knowledge, or in trials, has built a sanctuary where, whenever he prepares himself inwardly, he can find the presence of his Father.

50. The suffering that oppresses the people of this time leads them step by step, without them realizing it, to the gates of the inner sanctuary, in the face of which, unable to go on, they will ask: "Lord, where are You? And from inside the temple, the benevolent voice of the Master will be audible and tell them: "I am here where I have always lived - in your conscience.

51. To assist you in your development, My Light is on your way; therefore do not be afraid to stray Clothe yourselves with obedience and do my will. In this way you will be able to accomplish great works, as is due to each one of My disciples.

52. He that is in obedience need not ask his Lord for anything, because he understands that nothing can be lacking. On the other hand, he who walks on the edge of virtue will have to ask at the proper time, because he feels that peace is leaving him and it is breaking his strength. Then he becomes aware that the goods of the Spirit are not so easily attained as the satisfactions of the world.

53. There is in my kingdom an always open door and an always set table, which wait for the arrival of the tired wanderer on earth. How much I hoped that men would seek these spiritual foods in the

midst of peace. But when they ask for it, it will be in deep pain. Nevertheless, the table will always be in its place, and no one will be left without bread.

54. My mercy awaits repentance and the renewal of mankind, to pour out upon those who once stained themselves with the mud of sin but subsequently purified themselves in love with their Lord. This is the banquet to which you are all invited and at which your Father will distribute the bread and offer the wine of life to His beloved children.

55. I warned you already then, when I came down to earth to speak to men. I wanted that mankind should watch and pray so that darkness would not overtake them unprepared. But the great peoples of the earth did not watch, and the war passed over them and punished their arrogance and their lack of mutual charity. See the old nations, how they are oppressed by the burden of their great misery. How much they have suffered by their arrogance. Now new nations have arisen, likewise blinded by the addiction to power and wealth, without being dissuaded by the experiences of the former or listening to the voice of reason or conscience. Blinded by the trust they place in their power, they have finally considered themselves omnipotent, and therefore they are chasing after a goal they believe to be right, without understanding that they are about to plunge into the abyss in a breathtaking run.

56. Who are those who, in the midst of chaos, raise their eyes to the firmament in a prayer for peace and forgiveness for those who, in their blindness, can no longer recognize or hear the voice of justice of their conscience? Who is it, if not those who love peace? Let them be the watchmen who "watch" for all humanity in the days of the Visitation which are drawing near.

57. Their prayers will bring peace to those who need light in their Spirit. Spiritual prayer is a message that reaches the heart of those for whom one asks, and it is like a mantle of peace over the needy when several hearts have united to pray for them. I receive from many points of the earth this prayer that those who stand up for the peace of the world send out.

58. Persevere in your prayer for peace, for in this way you will unite yourselves with all those who pray in the same way. Hold the mantle of peace over the warfare that is embroiling mankind, and in the hours of battle spread it over your fellow man. Remember that I have given you the gift of everlasting peace, and that I have called you Israel, which means "strong"? - People, do not repress from your heart the memory of what I have revealed to you, nor of the riches that - as you know - your Spirit holds within you. I prophesied to Jacob that his people would multiply like the sand of the sea, and that they would bring peace to the nations. Pray, beloved disciples, and My word will be fulfilled in you because you are a part of My people whose destiny it is to be the blessing among all nations of the earth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 105

1. From these words ye shall make a book, which shall remain on earth, that men may find the path to spiritualization. Many of them will deny his truth, but many will also confirm that all his statements are correct.
2. From generation to generation the gifts of the Spirit will reveal themselves more strongly and more clearly, and this fact, which is evident even among the most doubting and unbelieving, will be the testimony of the truth of all that I announced to you in the past times and confirmed you in this one.
3. Do you perhaps recognize with what penetrating power my word sounds in this time, when it has manifested itself through the brain of the voice bearer? Neither can you imagine the miracle of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit when it reaches its climax.
4. Are you not amazed when you hear the description of a spiritual face by means of the gift of the seer or the prophetic power of a dream? Verily, I tell you, you have hardly begun to see a glimmer of what others will see in the future.
5. You were amazed at the gift of intuition, and the gift of healing amazed you; but it is necessary that you leave a good example to the spiritualists of tomorrow.
6. The time that Joel announced, in which men would receive the Spirit of God in their spirit and flesh, is now come. But it is only the dawn, and it is necessary that you, the first disciples, should leave good seed, so that your works may be good fruit, encouraging the wayfarers of tomorrow in their journey through life, and not stumbling blocks over which one stumbles.
7. Because of the light you have received, you are among those who will correctly interpret the teaching I have revealed to you already in times past
8. The thorough investigation you give to My word and the observance of it by you will be the best spiritual work you leave to future generations They will be grateful to you for it, and I will bless you.
9. You, the first ones in this age, shall be pillars, guides and guardians of the descendants and shall rejoice in the accomplishment of your mission
10. Live to save your fellow men, then I will save you Let your boats go into the water and set out in search of the shipwrecked, and when you see the waves roaring and becoming threatening, pray, and immediately you will feel the mantle of My Peace over your Spirit.
11. Disciples, do not think that only in the bosom of the people of Israel My messengers, My prophets, pioneers and enlightened ones appeared, because you would then deny many of My messengers whom I have sent with messages of light, peace and love to various places on earth
12. Mankind is the earth in which I sow the seed of love This was watered with the divine dew so that when the sowing of My Word would take place, it would find a suitable field to bear fruit.
13. Whenever a revelation of God is about to enlighten men, I have sent them pioneers or prophets to prepare them so that that light may be recognized by them. But do not believe that only those are My messengers who bring messages for the Spirit. No, disciple, everyone who sows good among men in any of its forms is a messenger of Me.
14. These messengers you can meet in all the ways of your life, both in the religious communities and in the sciences, among the people who rule or among those who give good teaching.
15. A good servant of Mine never deviates from the path he has to take; he would rather die on the way than retreat. His example is a seed of light in the lives of his neighbors, and his works are examples to others. Alas, if mankind could yet understand the messages which I send it through them! But it is not so, because there are many people who have delicate missions in the world, but who turn their gaze away from those great examples to follow a path that is more pleasing to them.
16. You have rulers in whose hearts there is not the justice and generosity to rule their people because they are after the miserable goal of power and wealth - people who claim to be My deputies and who do not even know love for their neighbor - doctors who do not know the essence of their mission, which is mercy - and judges who confuse justice with vengeance and misuse the law for corrupting purposes

17. No one who goes crooked ways and turns his gaze away from that light which he has within him as the beacon of his conscience has any idea of the judgment he is preparing for himself.
18. There are also those who have usurped tasks which are not their due, and who, by their errors, give evidence that they absolutely lack the necessary abilities to carry out the task which they have undertaken of their own accord.
19. In the same way, you can find servants of God who are not, because they were not sent for this purpose - men who lead nations and who are not even able to direct their own steps - teachers who lack the gift of teaching and who, instead of spreading light, confuse the mind - doctors in whose hearts there is no feeling of compassion in the face of the pain of others, and who do not know that he who truly possesses this gift is an apostle of Christ. All My basic principles have been defiled by men, but now the hour has come in which all their works will be judged. This is My judgment, since it is Mine to execute it. Therefore I say to you: Watch and fulfill My commandments of love and forgiveness.
20. Have I told you that you belong to the people of Israel, the owner of the divine seed? So work on yourselves that you may be worthy to carry the seed of love, peace and light.
21. Reflect on the lessons I have taught you this day, so that you may not stray from the paths I have marked out for you, and that you may not take on tasks that do not belong to you, and that you may not make false use of your abilities For if, after all you have heard in my teachings, you commit those errors which I have pointed out to you, your judgment will have to be more severe than that of him who during his life did not know a teaching of such light as the teaching you have received contains.
22. Beloved people, multiply, stand firm and fulfill your mission.
23. I have kindled a light in the way of the soul, that it may not stray and go safely on its way, like a sheep that knows where the hurdle is.
24. This light, which is that of spiritual conscience, illuminates the breach and discovers the wolf when it lies in wait in the thicket.
25. Not all men walk the safe way. There are many stray people who have lost their way, wandering travellers, beings without any particular direction. When I cross their path and ask them, "Where are you going? What or whom do you seek," they tell me with their heads hanging, "Master, I do not know where I am going, where my feet are taking me, nor what it is that I seek. Then I told them, "Follow Me," and this one word that penetrated into their heart was enough to kindle a light of hope, a flame of faith, which gave them new courage to follow My trace. For since the time when they began to follow me, they felt an unknown power, which did not leave them for a moment and let them feel an unconditional confidence in their destiny.
26. I want all of you who hear this word to understand that by asking you to walk in this way, I am offering you not only spiritual satisfactions and delights on it, but also trials, lessons and atonements, but that at the same time a higher power is streaming down to strengthen him who is being tested, and that this power is the staff on which the wayfarer has to lean throughout the whole path of life. This power contains everything: faith, love, obedience and trust.
27. Be aware of this, disciples, who begin to follow the Master, so that when trials arise in your life's path, you may think, "I am already prepared for them, the Master has pointed them out to me, and I have the confidence to endure with His divine assistance. Verily, I tell you, if you take advantage of these lessons with a strong and upfacing Spirit, you will find that no trial is in vain. For both that which is destined for a man, and that which manifests itself in the bosom of a family, or that which afflicts a nation - all of them and every one of them holds deep meaning and often great life lessons. Who could say at this moment that he is free from trials? No one, for it is the time of spiritual reparation.
28. Open your eyes to reality and make yourselves aware of the responsibility you take on when you listen to My words and become witnesses of My rallies at this time I want to tell you with this that you must not be content to listen to my word and satisfy your spiritual needs without thinking of those of others. For this satisfaction will not be complete when you consider that just in the moments of your spiritual rapture millions of your fellow men fight, despair or fall in the fire of murderous wars.

29. My teaching prepares you for a struggle in favor of peace and spiritualization in the world. My teaching tells you what you are to do so that you may all cooperate in this work of salvation. Then your Spirit will more and more experience the peace and satisfaction that comes to those who cooperate with Me in My works of love.

30. Do not lose that sensitivity that your heart wins when you listen to My Word when you return to your material life struggle, because there, on those paths, your fellow men are waiting for a word from you that contains consolation or a saying that brings My Message of Light to their hearts But if your heart has fallen back into its accustomed hardness, when they turn to you, you will not even be able to look into the interior of him who sought something with you that was not your property but was intended for him: My Light, My Peace, My Balsam.

31. Do not think that your lack of love for men can go unpunished; for if you should violate your spiritual duties, when the crowds of men enter the bosom of your communities and get to know the message you have hidden or withheld from them, they will wonder inwardly whether these are My new apostles, while others who penetrate My teaching will give you a lesson on how to fulfil the divine commissions

32. I must speak to you in this way to prevent you from falling asleep and so that you will not be surprised in your slumber. I challenge you to fight, and for this I give you My example of constant effectiveness.

33. No one tells me that he finds too great obstacles in his way to be able to fulfill his task. For if you believe that no leaf of the tree moves without the will of the Father, you must also understand that you are to carry out your mission beyond what you call obstacles.

34. Do not hold the view that you are already fulfilling your spiritual mission by your mere presence in these places, or that you have already served me by speaking of my teaching alone. For your field of activity is so wide and so full of opportunities to practice love in your ways that you do not have to make an effort to find suitable opportunities for sowing. But you have not paid attention to all this, and that is why you say that you have too many obstacles before you to be able to fulfill; for you have not fathom all that your spiritual task involves.

35. Love, serve, be useful, save and comfort, make your life a beautiful example, a practical teaching, so that you may be emulated. Then you will radiate spiritual light upon your fellow men. When you speak of my teaching, you will fulfill the mission to sow the seed of spiritualization. But do it with humility and be aware that every work that contains vanity will be an unfruitful seed that will never germinate.

36. I assure you that if you work in your life with the tact, sincerity and righteousness that I counsel you, the hard hearts of which you speak to Me in your prayers will soften from your virtue, and you will come to the conviction that the advanced Spirit can never be hindered in carrying out this mission because he is above all the petty things of this life.

37. Never think badly of those who do not like you, and do not be bitter about those who do not understand you, for you yourselves transmit the most inner feeling you have toward your neighbor to them in thought.

38. I offer you so many reliefs in this time to be My disciples that you need not leave your parents, wives or children to go to countries where you spread My teachings, nor do you need to preach with a loud voice in the streets and squares, nor do you need to fear that at the end of the missionary activity the scaffolding of blood will inevitably await you This is the way I walked and so did My apostles, but that blood cleansed the path so that the new disciples would not fall on it. You only have to understand the spiritual meaning of this message to realize it and apply it in a simple way to your life so that you may truly live My Word.

39. I have given power over matter to the Spirit so that he may emerge victorious from the trials and reach the final goal of the Way. But the struggle will be great; for since man created the only kingdom in the world in which he believes, he has destroyed the harmony that is to exist between him and all that surrounds him. From his proud throne he wants to subject everything to the power of his science and impose his will on the elements and forces of nature. But he has not succeeded in this, for he has long since broken the bonds of friendship with the spiritual laws. - When I now told this people here that the forces of nature can obey him, there were some who did not believe this,

and I tell you that they have reason to doubt, because nature will never obey those who disregard, defile or mock it. On the other hand, the one who knows how to live in harmony with the laws of Spirit and matter, that is, who lives in harmony with everything that surrounds him, will become one with his Creator during his life, and will become worthy of the fact that the elements of nature serve and obey him, as it is due to every child who is obedient to his Father, the Creator of all that exists.

40. I did not say that this church here has reached the necessary spiritual elevation to make such miracles a reality, nor that it is currently already achieving harmony between the material and the spiritual. I only encourage them to strive for this goal through spiritualization.

41. To encourage you in your faith and to prove to you the truth of My words, I sometimes carry out with you such works which you call miracles and which are only the reward for those who knew how to place themselves in universal harmony, even if it was only for a short time

42. The historical tradition about the first men who inhabited the earth was passed on from generation to generation until it was written down in the Book of the First Times. It is a living parable of those first human beings who lived on the earth. Their purity and innocence allowed them to feel the caress of Mother Nature. There was a friendly relationship between all beings, and among all creatures an unrestricted brotherhood. Subsequently, human passions alienated people from that life, forcing them to seek through science what they had lost through lack of spiritualization. In this way, humanity has reached the present times, in which, in order to survive, it had to steal from the elements and forces of nature what was necessary for its life.

43. I do not forbid you to make use of science, nor do I condemn it. I only want men to understand by means of my teaching that there is a higher knowledge than that which they know, and that they can reach it through love, which is the essence of all my teachings.

44. Men, how could I not tell you that these times in which you live are marked by confusion when I see that you do not let my light penetrate the dark clouds of your thoughts? I also tell you that my light will triumph because there is no darkness that can withstand its luminosity. Then you will understand that the father never leaves you in the hour of the visitation.

45. Many peoples have fallen into the deep abyss of materialization and others are near to fall; but the pain of their fall will cause them to awaken from their deep sleep

46. These are those nations which, after a time of splendor, experienced a decline and sank into the darkness of pain, vice and misery. Today it is not one nation, but the whole of humanity that is blindly running towards death and chaos. The arrogance of the nations will be afflicted by My justice. Remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome and Carthage. With them you will find deep teaching examples of Divine Justice.

47. Whenever men have taken the sceptre of power and allowed their heart to be filled with ungodliness, pride and mad passions, dragging their peoples with them into degeneration, My righteousness has come to strip them of their power. But at the same time I have lighted a torch before them, which illuminates the way to the salvation of their soul. What would become of men if I left them to their own powers in the moment of their trials? Turn your gaze to all those peoples who were once great and who today lie in ruins. They will blossom anew, but it is not pride and the desire for earthly greatness that will raise them up again, but the ideal that is inspired by that justice and virtue that My teachings spread. From their ruins new nations will arise, and on the ruins of their churches and their idols they will offer true worship to their God.

48. Pride has been humbled and sin washed away by pain; but do not forget that many stains of shame are yet to be removed and that, however pure the lives of men on earth may become, this planet will never be the eternal home of the Spirit. Because who believes this has misinterpreted my word, or he has not understood the true meaning of life.

49. This world will always only be the temporary home of the soul, only a partial stretch on the way to its atonement, its development and perfection. The life that awaits you to receive you forever is different.

50. In My presence come the sick, the failed, the spiritually poor, and while some bless My will, others, in the face of pain, covet and attribute their sufferings to a divine punishment or injustices of fate. Then it is necessary that I free you from your ignorance and reveal to you the core of truth.

51. As long as you live in the flesh, your soul purifies itself from dark stains from past lives, and therefore it became necessary to reveal all this to you so that you can patiently endure the sufferings of the earth.

52. Since the beginning of mankind, the reincarnation of the soul has existed as a law of love and justice and as one of the forms in which the Father has shown His infinite mercy. Reincarnation is not only a matter of this time, but of all times, and you shall not think that I have revealed this mystery to you only now. Already in the earliest times the intuitive knowledge about the reincarnation of the soul existed in man. But men who strove for materialistic sciences and treasures of the world let themselves be dominated by the passions of the flesh, whereby those fibers of the human heart with which one perceives the spiritual became hardened, so that men became deaf and blind to everything that belongs to the Spirit. What good can it do them to fix their eyes on the scriptures which contain the law and the teaching, which I revealed to you in past times, if their intellect is not able to penetrate into their meaning, and their hearts do not perceive the essence of these? Recognize that sensitivity and spiritual intuition have atrophied in men, and that they therefore mostly fall prey to erroneous interpretations when searching for my truth in those texts. They have the light directly before their eyes, but instead of penetrating to the core of the teachings, they dwell on the letters, that is, on the outer form, whereby they often succumb to error. But now I am here to bring light into the mysteries and dark places, and to free you from confusion and error.

53. Blessed are those who have called me, because with this they have proved their longing for love and knowledge. They have experienced how my helping love stands by them. But you must realize that you cannot receive all you want to know in this time at once. For it is necessary that you pray, meditate and live my teachings in order to receive everything that you long for.

54. Both the man who seeks the light of knowledge in nature and the one who seeks my wisdom in spiritual revelations must walk the path by which he will find all those truths which he cannot discover on other paths, on his own feet. It is precisely for this reason that I have sent your soul to live one life after another here on earth, so that it may discover all that is in it and in that which surrounds it by virtue of its development and experience.

55. If you wish, examine My words thoroughly, but study and observe life from her point of view afterward, so that you may discover the Truth contained in all that I have told you

56. there will be occasions when it will seem to you as if there were a contradiction between what I am telling you today and what was revealed to you in times past, but this does not exist It is men who are biased in error. But now all will reach the light.

57. If you find yourselves attacked because of this way of taking up my teaching, do not worry, for indeed, I tell you, no one is yet in right knowledge, which is why no one can prove to you that he has already penetrated to the core of truth

58. Study My teaching, obtain light through prayer, make the good the norm of your life and you will see how, in the moments when you least expect it, you will be surprised by inspirations and thoughts which are true revelations of My Spirit

59. When you feel that inspirations emanating from Me reach you, you are to show yourselves humble so that you never think yourselves greater than the others, and so that with that love with which I have sent you My light, you let your fellow men share in it  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 106

1. Disciple, here is your master. I will lift the veil from many mysteries before you. Ask, ask, and it will be given to you. But do not ask Me for more than what you are to know.
2. In the past times I could not reveal to you the secrets which I am making known to you in this Third Time because your Spirit was not able to understand or grasp more than his spiritual development allowed him to do. But my word is the same - unchanging, eternal. It is your Spirit, which was born, which grows and develops until it reaches perfection. The Divine Spirit has no beginning, nor will He have an end; He is unchanging.
3. Your Spirit is part of a people whom I have used as a means or tool to give My great teachings to mankind. There have been three revelations which the Father has given to this people: The first lesson was the law of justice in the First Time, in the early childhood of this people; the second was the law of love, revealed in the Second Time, when it had hardly reached spiritual youth; the third lesson is this one I am giving you in the present epoch, which I have called the "Third Time. In it I reveal to you the spiritual law in its full extent - a law that encompasses everything that was shown to you in the past times and everything that your Spirit must know and possess. Spiritually you have now reached the time of youth.
4. Since you are constantly developing - why should I then always bring you the same lesson? This is the reason why My hidden wisdom reveals deeper secrets to you in every age.
5. In the face of the materialism and evil that reign in this age, you doubt to have enough spiritual comprehension to understand, fulfill and live My new teachings. But I say to you: Beyond the materialism of mankind, its misery, its vice and its striving for power, there is the Spirit, who has gone through long paths of development and difficult struggles and who is only waiting for the moment to get rid of his false garment to set out powerfully on the path of justice and love, which is the path of the Spirit.
6. Human science is the materialized expression of the spiritual capacity which man has attained in this time. Man's work during this time is not only a product of the intellect, but also of his spiritual and soul development.
7. The Master who met His disciples in the spiritual youth - already prepared so far to understand the new lesson - will unite the three divine revelations in a single book as a testament of love for mankind. The reason why you call yourselves Trinitarian is that you carry in your Spirit the seed of these three doctrinal epochs. Nevertheless, not all will follow Me in this time, not even all who listen to Me, because not all have awakened, nor have all been able to make use of the trials they have had in their lives. There are those who are indifferent to spiritual teachings, those who remain in a standstill, those who are caught up in error, but the time is determined for everyone when he will awaken and hear the voice of his conscience.  
Those who trembled at the hearing of My Word during this time were those who impatiently awaited My new rallies, those who remembered My promise to return, just as the lost wanderer waits in deep night for the dawn to appear to find the way and continue the journey.
8. My voice, which I am making audible today in this form materially, will soon no longer be heard, and then I will contemplate in your works the fruit of my sowing I will leave in each of you an "ear" and a "fruit" so that when you feel hunger or a (spiritual) needy person approaches you with a request, you will have bread and will not tell the Father that He departed from you and left you without an inheritance.  
I want you, in these times, when you feel desire for My divine gifts of grace, to take your refuge in your Spirit and seek help from Him, for there you will find many treasures that My caring love has placed in Him. You will also find My seed in abundance, waiting for you to prepare the fields to sow it. I have taught you to till these fields and watch over the seed. Tomorrow your Spirit shall bring in the fruit of His works as a harvest worthy to be offered to the Father and kept in His granaries.
9. There will be a short period of time in which my word given in this time will seem to have disappeared from the face of the earth Then men will begin to invent spiritual teachings, to teach new laws and commandments. They will call themselves masters, apostles, prophets and messengers

of God, and I will let them speak and sow for a time. I will let them plant their seed, so that when they reap the fruit, they will know what they have sown. Time and the forces of nature will pass over their seeds, and their steps will be like judgment for each of these children of men.

10. It is necessary that the world should know deceit, that it may know the truth. Then the truth and the life essence, which I gave to you in this time, will rise again among men in all their sincerity and spirituality.

11. Look at the people who lead the nations, create doctrines and impose them on men. Everyone proclaims the superiority of his doctrine, but I ask you: What has been the fruit of all this? The wars with their entourage of impoverishment, suffering, destruction and death. This has been the harvest that the representatives of such theories have reaped here on earth. Notice that I have not opposed the freedom of will of mankind, although I must tell you that, notwithstanding that freedom, conscience incessantly speaks to the heart of him who distances himself from justice, charity and reason.

12. In human life too, I will make men understand the nature of the fruits of their seed, allowing the consequences of their deeds to emerge sooner or later as their judges. After this judgment, all will seek Me, and then they will discover that My word is adapted to people of all ages and cultures. For the divine word, my teaching, does not belong to a certain epoch because it is eternal.

13. My teaching imparts power to the Spirit so that it overcomes all trials; the number of these is recorded in the destiny of every creature. Why shrink from them? Why despair at the mountain that rises before your eyes? Do you not know that, after overcoming these obstacles, you will reach the goal you seek?

14. How much weakness I still see in your flesh, a weakness that often makes you blaspheme! When the forces of nature show themselves rudely, you curse; when some pain afflicts your body, you despair; when work depresses you, you lose patience; even the heat and the cold make you angry, and the darkness of the night makes you afraid. How should you not despair when you let yourselves be guided by the demands of the flesh which produces the lower passions? When will you finally be My good disciples who, with their works of love, bear witness to the truth of My teaching?

15. Being disciples of Christ does not mean that you should move too far from the earthly-material. It means that while you should separate yourselves from the bad and superfluous, you should not turn away from your earthly duties and pleasures. I will not have you as fanatics, nor as slaves of the spiritual, while you are still in the flesh. The good disciple of Jesus is he who knows how to give to God what is God, and to the "emperor" what is "emperor".

16. My people expect a severe confrontation, for they will encounter on their way a high level of development in the Spirit and understanding of men. Precisely for this reason I want that you too develop in this time of my rallies, so that no one can fool you. Have absolute trust in my words, in the knowledge that more wisdom is contained in them than in the understanding of the learned, and knowledge that cannot be found in all books on earth.

17. Tirelessly sow love and peace; in this way you will prepare your spiritual way, and when then death suddenly approaches your body and the Spirit has already covered a great part of its way, it will look with bliss how far the merits of its works of love for its fellow men have lifted it up.

18. People, recognize how, as you delve into my teaching, you leave behind old habits and customs because you enter into a new, purer, more spiritual life. It is a new world that rises from the bottom of your heart.

19. How many secrets have My Word dissolved, and how many erroneous interpretations have I corrected. Likewise you will have to go into the ways of the world and explain My law to your fellow men. I tell you: You will go away, for no one is a prophet in his own country; I myself had to leave Nazareth then, where I lived, to find faith there, where I was considered a stranger, where they would not say of Me: "That man who calls himself 'Son of God' is the son of Mary and Joseph the carpenter."

20. I tell you this because among you who have received My spiritual gifts there are also those of whom even their parents, their children or their brothers and sisters have doubted. Among you are those who, because of the testimony of My teaching, have been called like Me sorcerers, warlocks.

Do not forget these words, for some will have to remain in their immediate homeland; others will have to leave it and also their nation to carry My word to other peoples.

21. This nation, made fertile by suffering, took up My seed, and it germinated; but do not believe that only you have this light. When you bring My teaching to other peoples, you will see how soon it will germinate and spread. In those lands you will be prophets and messengers, and therefore you will find faith.

22. My light spreads from one end of the earth to the other and illuminates the whole universe. The light of the Divine Spirit is the language that speaks to all beings. You as human beings receive my word through the mind of man. To those you call angels, I let my voice reach them in the form of divine inspiration; and in every world or spiritual home I let myself be heard and make myself understood according to the degree of development of its inhabitants.

23. I want to speak to you as I speak to the angels - not because you have the purity of them, but because I want you to enjoy this grace and become increasingly like those beings in their majesty. The dialogue from Spirit to Spirit will bring all beings and all worlds closer together. But you must be prepared to understand one another, and for this I give you one single language, one single light, one single kind of dialogue: that of true love.

24. The age of spiritual communication begins for you. Far is the road you must travel, and much time will pass before you see this gift reach its culmination; but from the first steps and with every step you take, you will find encouragement to continue along the way.

25. Was not My rallies through the human voice bearer highly welcome to you? Were you not delighted by the presence of the spiritual world through the mind? For these were the pioneering steps for the spiritual dialogue which you will subsequently achieve. And in those moments when you seek my voice in the silence of your prayer - is not the peace you feel and that emerging inspiration you receive not soothing?

26. You know of the times of peace that will come because you have received My inspiration and My revelations; but there are some who, without having heard Me in this time, dream and long for universal harmony, not knowing whether it will come to you; it is the foreboding that speaks in them

27. Even the scientists have a presentiment of the exchange of thoughts through spiritual gifts, and this comes because, in their constant research and penetration into the innermost part of the human being, they have discovered the presence of that being which, although belonging to another world, lives in man: the soul.

28. Today I say to you all: Walk carefully and cautiously on this path, so that you may not stray from it. Watch and pray on your life's journey so that you may reach your goal and your happiness may be very great when the Father speaks and the whole spiritual universe hears and understands Him, and you understand each other in the same way.

29. I want you to feel in your heart the love of your Father; this love radiates from My Spirit down upon you. But since you do not yet attain the true union of the Spirit, I speak to you through these creatures, in a plain and simple language understood by all. It is my will to make my word known to you in the greatest simplicity so that you discover the essence of it quite easily and do not lose yourselves in confused torrent of words, which is mostly useless.

30. Clear your minds and purify your lips so that whenever you are to explain My Teaching, the crystal-clear stream of My Word comes from your lips, without your word being mixed with boastful expressions that take away its simplicity and power. If you were to explain My spiritual teaching in scientific or philosophical terms, you would not impress the world, nor will your fellow men understand you, nor will you convey a true idea of what My teaching is. When I spoke to the world in Jesus, I did not use the language of scholars, philosophers, or scientists to speak to you from the Kingdom of Heaven. I used the simplest expressions of your language, for it is they that best express the supernatural things. I made use of parables and referred to the objects that were familiar to you, so that through them you might know the meaning of spiritual life.

31. Verily I tell you, Jesus did not need to learn anything from men, for then I would not have been the Divine Master but the disciple of men. If anyone has said that Christ has been taught by theologians, theosophists, or sages, he is not telling the truth. For before Christ and in the time when He lived on earth, there was no teaching that taught Him to come into the world, to live and die as

He did. But I tell you likewise that the teachings of heaven cannot be learned from the world, and that what Jesus taught was the truth, which is valid in the eternal kingdom of the Spirit.

32. Just as men harden themselves to complicate the simple, so also in the divine they desire to discover the composition and substances inherent in the material nature. Their amazement will be great when they once discover that the spiritual or divine without substance and without form is the whole, the beginning and the end, the truth, the eternal.

33. Men have always been too busy with the glories of the earth to think about the significance of praying and spiritual contemplation of that which lies beyond this life, so that they might have discovered their own core of being. He who prays speaks to the Father, and when he asks, he immediately receives the answer. People's ignorance of the spiritual is a consequence of the lack of prayer.

34. People, since you were not able to remove the confusion of Babylon's language on this earth, since the races did not know how to unite nor to love, I will unite my family in the spiritual home. The stubborn and hardened sinners will come before me in the spiritual, and when they receive their judgment, their enlightenment and repentance will be as great as their sin was great on earth.

35. Pray for those who separate from you and set out for the hereafter, because not all of them succeed in finding the way, not all of them are able to rise spiritually, nor do all of them reach peace in a short time.

36. Some live in the spiritual under the obsession of material life\*; some suffer intense feelings of remorse; others are numb, buried under the earth with their bodies, and still others cannot separate themselves from their loved ones, from those who remained in the world, because lamentation, selfishness, and human ignorance hold them back, bind them to matter, and deprive them of peace, light, and progress.

\* *This means that these souls of the deceased are still earthbound in the delusion of continuing to be at home as humans in the material world.*

37. Allow those souls who are still on this world to move on without it still being theirs; let them give up the goods they owned and loved in this life so that they may lift up their Spirit to infinity, where the true inheritance awaits them.

38. Hold no grudge, and remember no more the evil deeds of them that perish. Have no desire that they should kneel before you and continually beg your forgiveness.

39. How blind is mankind!

40. Know yourselves and know Me, that you may learn to walk in the way of love, and do works worthy of Me. See, I want you to know much about Me so that you may become like your Father.

41. All of you must come to Me, some sooner, some later, but all will begin. It could not be otherwise, since you are all sparks of My Divine Light, since you are part of Myself. Learn from Me to love and to forgive, and so to fulfill the commandment that tells you to love one another.

42. You want Me to forgive you at all times, but you take your time with forgiveness towards your fellow men or refuse it. Why do you want to perish in the abyss, although you possess such great abilities in your Spirit? My word comes at this time to enlighten your mind. You have sought the truth in books and have found only entertainment for the mind, but no benefit to the Spirit, no food or encouragement to sustain yourselves in your weakness or exhaustion.

43. I do not give you My word in scientific or linguistically chosen form so that you may understand it. But at the bottom of its simplicity it holds great treasures of wisdom and light for men.

44. Since you have sought Me so much, and your heart was waiting for Me, I am here now, fulfilling My promise to return to you and listening to your ardent desire to hear Me

45. My Divine Spirit follows you everywhere in the ways of the world as if it were the shadow of your body. I let you know joys and also sorrows; I wanted you to make experiences of struggle and of peace, that you should try and get to know everything. But there was something that you searched in vain in this world without being able to find it, because this something can only be found with me: My wisdom. That is the reason why your Spirit, when he heard me, felt that he had at last found what he sought: the truth.

46. Yes, people, I am the beginning and the end of you, I am the Alpha and the Omega, although I do not yet communicate or reveal to you all the teachings which I still keep ready for your Spirit and

which you will only experience when you are already very far from this world Many new lessons I will reveal to you in the present time, but I will give you that which you are able to possess without thinking much of yourself or showing off to men with proud superiority. You know, after all, that he who is vain in his works destroys them through this very vanity. This is why I have taught you to work in silence so that your works bear a fruit of love.

47. Reject flattery from you, for it is a weapon that will destroy your noble feelings It is a sword that can kill that faith that I have set on fire in your hearts.

48. How can you allow men to destroy the altar that you possess in the very heart of your being?

49. I know that great works have been done in the womb of this people, but it is enough that I know, even though your names are unknown in the world

50. I alone know the true merit or the true value of your works, for not even you yourselves can judge them. Sometimes a small work will appear to you very great, and others will not even realize that their merit came to me.

51. Become strong in humility, in human dignity, and you will not perish. I have given you the weapons for this. Fight, and you will not lose a single battle. The laurel that will adorn your foreheads will be a kiss of your father's love.

52. Do not fall into lethargy again after you have freed yourselves from it. Do not be like the unfaithful virgins who did not know how to await the bridegroom with burning lamps. For if your previous awakening was bitter, the next will not be comparable with it.

53. Guard your inheritance, and there shall be no one to snatch it from you, because man has not the power to rob the gifts of the Spirit.

54. People, short are the moments of my presence among you, in which I give you my teaching through this word But before I depart, I want to leave you My teaching as a treasure, a legacy of truth and love, so that whenever you feel very small in relation to mankind because of your material poverty and meagerness, the knowledge that you have a legacy of infinite spiritual value will encourage you to raise your face without timidity and open your lips without prejudice to pass on My Word. This is the only greatness that you are to have according to my will: that of the Spirit.

55-If you understand that many human beings whom you see wretchedly - some blind, some leprosy, some starving - often have more light and maturity in their Spirit than some who boast of health, power and scholarship! Therefore do not strive for gold, honors, or dwellings. Strive for peace, health, and virtues.

56. In My high councils it is provided that you shall be leaders and advisers of men. Work on yourselves that you may become worthy to bring the Father's seed to the hearts of men. The mighty "trees" will multiply; from them I will cut off branches which will be brought by My workers into the provinces where My children have long longed to hear My word. My teachings are extensive because the crowds of people ask Me to speak to them, to give them explanations, to make them forget the suffering and misery of the world; and so I remain among them for a long time without them feeling the passage of time or fatigue. Only in this way will you finally make My teachings your own and understand and fathom their meaning.

57. How wonderful it will be when these multitudes here, in their simplicity and humility, will set out to bring forth the Good News of this time, which is so full of Spirit and morals! You are to remind the fathers, who have made themselves the judges of their children, that they are to forgive them and love them; the mothers, who have denied their children and denied them their bosom, are to be urged to spread out their arms and press their children to their heart, so that these too may love; and the children you are to admonish not to rise up against their parents, who are to esteem them highly, because the parents take my place on earth. How could the soul develop upwards without righteousness?

58. Tomorrow you will have to teach and confirm your words by deeds. But give your lives already now a higher morality, restore your homes and unite your families. Let the father go in search of his child who fled from his home, and let the children turn again to him who left them in the lurch. The wife shall return to the arms of the companion, and the husband, who had neglected his duties, shall seek out the companion, and they shall build a new and better existence.

59. Today you understand better than ever your responsibility to my justice, O fathers and mothers! For those beings you call children of your blood are souls for which you are responsible to me.

60. I want the community of your hearts to be the garden where these roses and lilies blossom. Bring people to hear my word, bring them to the banquet that I myself will give them. Verily, I tell you, they will leave strengthened after eating the bread of true life and drinking the wine of My grace.

61. Whoever eats of this bread will never again be hungry.  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 107

1. Keep My fatherly word in your hearts so that it may be like a bright beacon in the very heart of your being. From there it shall guide your thoughts, words and works, and this light shall live in your soul even when your body shell dies. This is the time in which people awaken to the beauties of the Spirit, in which they are interested in the Eternal, and ask themselves: "What will life be like that awaits us after death? Who has not already asked himself - however incredulous he may be - whether there is not something in him that survives the body matter? Verily, I tell you, there is no one who does not suspect that mystery, and who has not for a moment pondered the unfathomable. Some ask questions about the mystery of the Spiritual Life, which seems distant and yet in reality is right before your eyes; others are confused by it, and still others deny it. Some speak because they think they know everything, others keep silent and wait; but how few are those who really know something of the hereafter.

2. Like the child Jesus, who asked the teachers of the law questions that they could not answer him, My Divine Spirit appears at this time invisible to the theologians, the philosophers, those who rummage about in the unknown, and to My questions about spiritual life - if they do not fall silent, they answer wrongly. Those who know something of what my hidden wisdom holds are the humble ones, those who lead a spiritual life. Nevertheless, my light falls down like dew incessantly on every organ of the mind, as a message that reveals my truth to it. If I would ask those who claim to possess My Law and My teaching which of My prophecies have come true and which have not, they would not answer Me satisfactorily either.

3. This is the time when the Spirit, incarnate and no longer incarnate, seek and approach each other. The abyss that gapes between the two begins to fade. And when the Spirits of all worlds are able to draw nearer to one another in true love, this will mean the glorification of the Father in every being. Today the ignorance of men still causes me pain. Oh, if only, instead of weeping over the passing of your loved ones, you would hear their voices in the innermost part of your heart! Instead of grief, which is darkness, there would be light! This is why I once said to you: "Let the dead bury their dead. I ask you: "Do you have dead?" - What is dead no longer exists. But if the souls which you command me exist, it is because they are alive. How many of you would like those among you who you saw parting without wanting to understand that their longing goes to the point that you are with them in the Hereafter! That which you call "death" apparently separates those who pass over from those who stay here. But an eternal bond unites them: that of spiritual brotherhood.

4. In eternity the spiritual family, consisting of the Father and His children, will reunite. Since on this earth the seed of Babylon still bears its fruits of discord among the children of God, I will unite my family in the hereafter. No one will be lacking, and in many cases the greatest sinners will arrive first (in My kingdom) because their repentance and renewal will purify them and bring them to Me earlier.

But you must know that among you many souls live in a state of confusion, others are just fulfilling sorrowful duties of atonement. Among them are also those whom you call your relatives. How could you achieve that they see the light and free themselves from their chains? How could you help them in their ascension? By praying for them, so that this prayer may be the spiritual voice that awakens them, enlightens them and leads them to Me. Remember them with love, then your prayers will be like a balm on their sufferings. Let them know that you live in My law so that your example and your influence may help them. But think not only of those from whom you have received any benefit; think also of those who are invisible around you and whom you did not know on earth. Beautiful are acts of gratitude; but it is more meritorious in My eyes when you give without having received anything before. But if you are able to remember and forgive without grudge the one who has hurt you, you have taken your Master as your model, and your forgiveness, which is an expression of love, will be a salvation to the one to whom you grant it.

5. The Father penetrates into the innermost part of your heart and tells you: Know yourselves, and you shall know your fellows. Judge yourselves before you judge your neighbor. Take me as an example and follow my trail.

6. You are always asking Me for forgiveness for your transgressions, without forgiving those who have hurt you.
7. For a long time you have been seeking the light of truth on the ways and in the books (of the world) without finding the true spiritual food, but only a refreshment for the mind Today you have My truth that speaks to you of true life.
8. You came into the poverty of these places of assembly, and when you heard in them this simple word, for its expressions are neither chosen nor scientific, you felt emotion in your soul, which realized that it was attending a divine revelation. I saw your longing for light and granted you to see that which you so longed for. I allowed you to walk in all paths so that you would finally find the truth in this one.
9. Behind the simplicity and inconspicuousness with which I speak to you is the knowledge of all things. Get to the bottom of the word, and you will discover that its essence is Alpha and Omega, beginning and end of all created things.
10. I will give you many teachings only when you are in my kingdom. You are not yet to know them now, just as little as you are to know the high reward that you are to earn for the eternal happiness of the Spirit. There must be an absolute unselfishness in you so that your merits are true. You must not make known the good works you do, for you would then deprive them of the merit they might have. I alone know the great or small value of your works; it is I who must judge them. Why do you want men to praise you for their sake? Vanity corrupts men and stains the soul.
11. When you come to Me one day, I will give you a crown that is not made of thorns like those you pressed on the temples of Jesus Everyone has a place in the material universe, a place which the Father has prepared for him and which he has to protect and defend in order to earn another in the love of his Lord.
12. I have prepared you, for already the moment of My farewell is drawing near But first I will leave you my teaching as a treasure. Seek not gold, nor desire splendid dwellings. Some who are covered with leprosy or walk the earth as wretches carry a treasure in their soul.
13. Now I tell you: Prepare yourselves, for this year the "trees" will multiply in the provinces where they have so much awaited My word.
14. The souls incarnated have not been able to unite because of the differences of the races; therefore I will take many from the earth, and in the hereafter I will make a family of them, and if their corruption was great, afterwards their spiritual clarity and repentance will be great
15. Pray for the confused souls, for those who are earthbound, for those who in the innermost parts of the earth are not yet able to free themselves from their bodies, for those who suffer and weep because of the incomprehensible grief that is kept on earth for their sake. And also forgive those and judge no longer those who have sown evil in your hearts. If your eyes could see them kneeling and begging for your forgiveness, you would not be so unjust to them. Help them to rise up into infinity, lift them up through your loving remembrance, understand that they no longer belong to this world.
16. I tell you once more: whoever tastes of the water of My Word will never again feel thirst.
17. Disciples, I want the virtues of your heart to be the garments that cover the nakedness of your soul Thus speaks to you the Spirit of Consolation, which was promised in the Second Age.
18. The Father already knew of the pain and trials that would afflict mankind, and the degree of corruption that men would reach. The coming of the Comforter means for you the breaking of the Sixth Seal, that is, the beginning of a new stage in the development of mankind. From that moment on, a divine judgment is in force for all men; every life, every work, every step is strictly judged. It is the end of an age, not the end of life.
19. It is the end of the times of sin, and it is necessary that the whole content of this sixth seal of the Book of God be poured out on souls and tears them out of their lethargy, so that man may be lifted up and experience the harmony of his soul with all creation, and prepare himself for the time when, through the Lamb, the Seventh Seal will be broken, which will bring the last yeasts of the Cup of Sorrows, but also the triumph of truth, love and divine justice.
20. When the Seventh Seal is completed with the six others, that book will also remain closed, which has been the judgment of God on the works of men, from the first to the last. Then the Lord will

open a new, undescribed book to record in it the resurrection of the dead, the deliverance of the oppressed, the renewal of sinners, and the victory of good over evil.

21. When you study the Revelation of the Seven Seals, which was given to John, you will find only sin, profanation, and corruption in the nations of the world. There you will find the history of your wars, all the miseries and tribulations that men have suffered because of their infidelity and weakness, and also the judgment that has followed each of your works.

22. Christ had (only) reached the middle of the way of life, but by His sacrifice, by His perfect example, He saved you from death. His blood was the judgment of love, through which He brought salvation to the lost and gave them Divine forgiveness as with a life-awakening kiss. The cross was the key with which He opened the gates to eternity for the souls after the great battle.

23. This is "The Lamb" whom the prophet saw open the scroll and undo the seals, the only one in heaven and on earth worthy to open this book; for only His love could overcome your hatred, His gentleness could destroy your hostilities, and His light could remove your darkness. Who could escape this judgment? Who could escape this book and cease to exist? No one will be able to hide from Me, O people! Recognize how in these times, when this judgment is felt even in the air you breathe, you do not lack divine comfort. The mantle of God's love becomes visible in your lives, and her voice seeks a hearing in every heart.

24. It is the Spirit of truth that comes down to unravel mysteries and reveal to you the knowledge necessary to enjoy true life. He is the divine consolation that pours out on your sufferings to give you a testimony that the Divine Judgement is not punishment or revenge, but a judgement of love to bring you to light, peace and happiness.

25. I do not find a single uninhabited heart in which I can dwell; all are subject to the world. But how meritorious is he in my eyes, who - ignoring his pain - is able to bless my will.

26. What would become of you if in the midst of your tribulations you did not have the consolation of your faith? Recognize how this faith makes you feel my presence very close to you, and how you, now close to me, are filled with strength and hope. Further, also place this trust in me so that I grant you all the consolation that I have in store for you.

27. How beneficial it is for me when I feel that I find faith and am respected in my will. How satisfying it is for My Spirit when I see that you trust your Father, that you know how to wait, that you are unable to apostasy Me, although the severity of the trials sometimes depresses you. To this I say to you: These have proved themselves worthy of my benefactions because they have earned merits in the visitations.

28. Harden your Spirit in the great battles of life, as that people of Israel were hardened in the desert. Do you know how wide is the desert, which seems to have no end, with a merciless sun and burning sand? Do you know what is the loneliness and the silence and the need for nightly watch because the enemies lie in wait? Verily, I tell you, there in the desert it was where that people grasped the greatness that consisted in believing in God, and where they learned to love Him. What could that people expect from the desert? And yet they had everything: bread, water, a home to rest in, an oasis and a sanctuary to raise their soul in gratitude to their Father and Creator.

29. When Israel entered the Promised Land, they were a strengthened, purified, enthusiastic people. How lovely seemed to him that land which opened its bosom to receive the Son, who had sought it with so much faith and perseverance and finally found it.

30. Ye also are a people, and the life which ye pass through is an image of the wilderness. Therefore I tell you that you should take the faith of that people as an example for yourselves, so that you may experience My wonders on your way. These miracles will be the water that gushes out of the rocks or the manna that the winds bring in on your way of life.

31. The ark of the covenant was for that people the shining torch that illuminated their way. But you must not forget that in your heart there is the sanctuary where you can pray to clothe yourselves with My power and to hear the loving voice of your Father. I am your physician; seek Me in all the occasions of your life and you will hear My voice and will see My presence, My love and My consolation revealed.

32. Console yourselves with the thought that My mercy will compensate you for all your sufferings in life when you come to the womb of spiritual life. This New Land, which I have promised to your Spirit, - can you imagine what its blessings will be like, its fruits, its wonders and perfections?

33. If for Israel his arrival in his homeland was a dream after wandering in the desert, how wonderful it will be for your Spirit to enter the kingdom of light after a long pilgrimage. Understand, therefore, that even the smallest of your sufferings is a thorn or a boulder of the desert you cross, so that you may show patience in the trials and understanding of your destiny.

34. All of you have already come to a way of the cross in your lives, where you have asked yourselves, "Where am I going? Sometimes you have stood at a crossroads when you experienced a disappointment; other times it was when you achieved something that you were eagerly striving for, and then, when you reached it, you understood that this could not be the purpose of your life, that it must be something greater, nobler, and more beautiful that is the goal of the Spirit.

35. Hard is this crisis of life, bitter the hour, and terrible the struggle that then rages within you. But I tell you: Blessed are those who remain steadfast in their faith in this trial, for they will emerge from it safe and sound, saying, "I have seen the light, I know the way, the voice of the Lord calls me."

36. Verily I say to you, you are like the torrents that sometimes deviate from their riverbed, but finally flow into the sea, which is their destination.

37. Investigate My Word, disciples, and you will know that it will unravel the mysteries you could not comprehend I give you the interpretation of them so that you do not fall prey to errors or mistakes. Once I promised you to send the Spirit of Truth to explain to you all that was a mystery to you: this Spirit is I. From whom can truth proceed but from me? The time of light has come; you are beginning to understand everything, and to the extent that your understanding with my Spirit is perfected, the knowledge you acquire will become greater, and greater the light you receive.

38. Your Spirit lived oppressed by the flesh; but the hour of his deliverance came, and as his flight reaches greater heights, you will discover greater wonders Your heart was a slave to the world, but when it had freed itself from those fetters, it recognized what it should love, and also understood what passions it should separate itself from.

39. You rejoice at the thought of the step you have taken, but you hide this joy in your hearts for fear that the world will rob you of it with its criticisms and judgments. You are still fearful, but I tell you, the time will come when nothing and no one will frighten you, when you will feel an intimate satisfaction when you call yourselves "disciples of the HolySpirit" instead of being ashamed, as it has already happened to you, as if you had been caught in sin or taken by surprise.

40. You are brothers and sisters of those Christians who hid in the catacombs of Rome; but do not forget that those multitudes, when they came from darkness to light, did so to bring light to the unbelieving world, astonishing people by their faith. They were the rain on the divine seed which the Master had sown. Later, the pagan and sinful peoples, converted by those testimonies, would cling to the cross of My love like shipwrecked people cling to the cross of My love in search of the saving beacon.

41. You crowds of people who have heard Me - when will you come out of your retreat and darkness? Do you deliberately delay your armament out of fear of the (then imminent) conflict? Verily, I tell you, only he is afraid who has not prepared himself spiritually; for he who knows my word and loves his Lord and his neighbor has nothing to fear, and instead of avoiding men, he seeks the meeting with them to let them share in what he has received. After he has studied and fathomed My teaching, he puts it into practice.

42. People of Israel, you inhabit this earthly valley in a time of atonement. I show you the narrow way, which My law lays out, so that you may become pure in it and be a part of the people taught by Me.

43. I have given you My word in this time, so that you may know My commissions and have another manifestation of your Father's love Do not doubt Me and fear nothing from Me, I will not dominate you by force. If you want to follow Me, you must know the essence of My teaching, which is the same that I brought to you in the Second Time. Then you will understand all that this call to you means for your Spirit. If you do not accept it, other souls will come who love to receive Me, and to them I will give the grace that you reject.

44. I have always said to you: "Many are called, but only a few belong to the chosen. But it is not I who distinguishes or grants privileges - it is you yourselves who acquire a right to receive this name.

45. Those who follow Me are called to be those who spread My teaching, which is to bring comfort and salvation to mankind. Blessed are those who, when they heard this voice for the first time, felt the emptiness in their hearts being filled up, and rebuilt their weak body shell that was about to collapse, because they received the strengthening and revitalization I have given you. I invite you to take up your cross and repeat for you those words: "I am the way, the truth and the life."

46. How long have you walked on earth and how many tears have you shed without reaching your destination! I have let you wander and let you taste different fruits so that you finally recognize Me. I have been with you in all your ways. The voice that you have heard, and which has called you to pray, is My voice. The caring love that guided your steps is Mine. But I want you to reflect and think of your destiny so that you follow the traces of My steps on earth.

47. To you whom I have gathered in humble houses of prayer I have not spoken as a judge, although I tell you truthfully that I will judge you yet but I love you and want you always to seek Me as Father, so that when My rallies are completed in this form, you may remember that My Word never hurt your heart and that I moved you only inwardly, addressing your sensibility and working your hearts with the finest chisel, which is My Word; and that My teaching removed you from your miserable and everyday existence because you have found the true way to salvation

48. Put My teaching into practice and you will not stumble; pain will not spare you but it will not make you despair You will have strength in the days of trial and will find inner peace even when you are going through a painful life crisis, and finally your body shell will surrender and willingly sink into the earth. Your soul will rise and will meet me in the "court of justice," where I have to judge it. But you will not appear before a terrible judge, but before an understanding and loving Father, who will praise your good works and make clear to you what is unworthy of coming before him, which is why you still have to purify yourselves.

49. You will not be able to say that you have not obeyed the law only because you have lacked light, for I have poured it out in torrents upon every Spirit. I do not ask you to do the same as My works of the Second Age, but this, that you take them as an example. The generations to come will advance in the fulfillment of My law of love, and so mankind will advance from generation to generation on its way of perfection. You are currently laying the foundations for perfect union with Me, and your children will continue your works.

50. If you should be judged because of My teaching, do not despair of this judgment, nor be ashamed to be My disciples. Remember those who followed Me in the Second Age and be encouraged by their example.

51. My work will give you support in the trials. Forgive every insult, and whenever you should have been judged and covered with shame, I will give proofs of your innocence and righteousness. Take these trials as the opportunity I give you to make yourselves recognizable to men as my disciples.

52. Seek eternal life, and you will find peace in it; allow your fellow men to judge you unjustly. The times of persecution, which I have announced to you, will come, and at this time you must already be strong and trust in me. And when bread is scarce and work is denied you, do not fear, you will not starve. Pray, and work for the salvation of your fellow men. Then you will experience that the spiritual ideal feeds you, and you will understand those words in which I told you: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 108

1. Blessed are you who come from the tribes of Israel; My voice has called you. I am presently uniting spiritually My people who were scattered, thus fulfilling My promise to mark them with My light and give them their inheritance. I have sought it because the time will come when this teaching will be entrusted to him and every disciple will have to set out to seek out his fellow men and make my message known to them. But only when brotherhood, unity and peace reign in the heart of my people will they feel my presence fully in their Spirit.

2. Study My Word and its essence will make you understand that you are already very close to spiritual liberation.

3. At the voice of the Master your Spirit was filled with courage and you rose up and overcame all the obstacles that stood in your way and made your life difficult My voice encourages you to stand firm in the struggle so that soon you will no longer be slaves to the world and become My disciples and servants. Watch and pray so that you may not again become captives. Know that I have come to free you through the light of My revelations that promise you a new life. It was always my will that my people be great and strong - but not to humiliate their fellow men, but so that they may be a bulwark and a leader for the nations in the spiritual and in all other areas.

4. Is this people faithful to My instructions? No, they have not been strong, and for this reason their enemies have always made them slaves or snatched away their inheritance.

5. Beloved people, My word is stirring you up in this time because you realize that only I can speak to you in this way, that only I can offer you salvation and make you hear My voice of forgiveness Thus I give back to your Spirit the inheritance that was withheld.

6. When I tell you that this time is your spiritual deliverance, it is because the gods that men have created for themselves are falling one after another. Doctrines, sciences, theories and striving for power - all this is now being afflicted by my justice. I propose a new life to mankind and reveal to it a new science, the divine science; for verily, I tell you, those who trumpet men and fill some with vanity and others with astonishment are still far from transcending the earthly-human. I, on the other hand, will give you a light that will illuminate your Spirit, and then you will rightly wonder at what you will get to know. This will happen when your heart and your brain learn to listen to the voice of conscience and are ready to submit to its inspirations. Therefore, men (later) will not be able to say that I have opposed the course of scientific progress, because I have allowed them to cultivate the tree of science until they see it bear fruit and get to know its taste. But everything human has a limit, and the mind of man also has a "so far and no further. Nevertheless - when the science of men will set itself spiritual goals and has purified itself from every selfish purpose, I will put it at the service of mankind as a means of spiritual progress. Then nature will open its treasury, reveal its secrets and reveal forces and areas unknown to men, and then this science of yours will have no limit to its transformation into a noble and good cause.

7. This light is still a closed book that men did not see, which is why I tell you that the progress of the science of the future will be greater than the one you have achieved today But it will not come through the mind, but through the Spirit.

8. I have told you that I met you as slaves of materialism; but I have come to free you from these chains.

9. Before I made myself known, Elijah came to you, whom you called "prophet of fire. He will break your chains with the ray of his presence and prepare you for a better life. Elijah, the prophet, messenger, forerunner and spiritual shepherd, will once again reveal the falsehood of the idols and idols that men have created. Before the invisible altar he will call upon My power, and anew the ray of My righteousness will descend to destroy paganism and the wickedness of men. Elijah is at this time like a shining star that has emerged from infinity and is the human organ of mind for the dialogue of

Godhead has prepared with man. It was his voice that first let itself be heard through this means, because he is my forerunner.

10. At the same time as mankind has multiplied, so has their sin. There is no lack of cities in the world, like Sodom and Gomorrah, whose wrath echoes all over the earth and poisons the hearts. Not even traces of those sinful cities remained; yet their inhabitants were not hypocrites, for they sinned in broad daylight. But this mankind of today, who hides in darkness to indulge their passions and then pretends righteousness and purity, will have a more severe judgment than Sodom.

11. It is the fatal inheritance of all past generations, whose addictions, vices, and diseases are bearing fruit in this time. It is the tree of evil that has grown in the hearts of men - a tree that has been made fruitful through sin, and whose fruits continue to tempt woman and man, bringing new hearts to fall from day to day.

12. Under the shadow of this tree lie men and women without the power to free themselves from its influence. Destroyed virtues, stained human dignity and many mutilated lives are left there.

13. Not only the adults are attracted by the pleasures of the world and of the flesh and run after them; the young people and even the children, too, to all of them has come the poison which has accumulated in the passing of time, and those who have been able to escape the evil influence of evil - what do they do for those who have lost their way? They judge them, condemn them, and rebel against their actions. Few are those who pray for those who stray from the path, and even fewer are those who devote part of their lives to fighting evil.

14. Verily I say to you, My kingdom shall not be established among men while the tree of evil still has life. This power must be destroyed; for this it is necessary to possess the sword of love and justice, the only one that sin cannot resist. Understand that not judgments or punishments, but love, forgiveness and mercy, the essence of My teaching, will be the light that illuminates your paths, and the teaching that brings salvation to mankind.

15. People, will you be among those who work for the salvation of this mankind? Will you make your contribution to the work of salvation? Then do not feel incapable of carrying out this mission when you compare your insignificant number with that of mankind; for you will not accomplish everything.

16. Understand that every one of you who gives up an evil way causes the power of evil to lose a part of its power; that your life, if it is righteous in its works, words and thoughts, leaves a good seed in its path; that your counsel, if it comes from a pious heart, will have the power to perform miracles; and that prayer, if it is born from a compassionate and loving thought, will be a message of light for him for whom you ask.

17. The powers of evil have become strong, and men are striving to invent weapons with which to discharge their hatred, vengeance, and envy. Scientists dedicate their lives to the study of the most effective means of destroying those they consider their enemies. But verily, I tell you, in this struggle all will perish, because my power will only be on the side of justice, love, reason and truth.

18. When all the praying and suffering will unite in thought, and in the face of the chaos in which mankind is plunging, will turn their pain into teaching and good works, I will entrust them with My invincible sword to cut branch by branch from the tree of evil that has given so many fruits of death to mankind

19. The fruits of the dominion of evil will not prevail, but light will reign everywhere and in every Spirit.

20. In this time I am revealing My Divine Word through men, women and children, thus fulfilling that promise which announced to you the time when My Spirit would pour out on every human creature. You are hardly yet at the beginning of this age; but afterwards you will experience the spiritual awakening of mankind all over the earth.

21. Symbolically there is a laid table to which I invite you to sit down and eat the food of eternal life that I offer your Spirit. You can well understand the meaning of these words, because I have been speaking to you from the first times about true life, which is eternal life, although you have not understood this teaching until now.

22. Knowing that you would delve little into My teachings and foreseeing the errors you would make in the interpretation of My revelations, I announced My return to you by telling you that I would send you the Spirit of Truth to enlighten many mysteries and explain to you what you have not understood; I have sent you the Spirit of Truth to reveal many secrets For in the core of My prophetic Word I made you understand that I would not come in this time under lightning and thunder as in

Sinai, nor would I become man and humanize My love and My words as in the Second Time, but that I would come to your spirit in the splendor of My Wisdom, surprising your mind with the light of inspiration and calling at the doors of your hearts with a voice that your Spirit would understand. Those predictions and promises are coming true just now.

23. It is enough to prepare yourselves a little to see My Light and feel the Presence of My Spirit, the same one of whom I announced to you that He would come, to teach you and discover the Truth

24. The time in which you live is that of judgment and trials; but you are not forsaken knock at My door and you will immediately hear My Voice answering you How strong you will be when you know how to seek Me spiritually, how high will your spiritualization be when you enter the way of love, and how beautiful your life will be when you understand its meaning!

25. Come with thoughtful and firm step on my path. I do not demand of you that you immediately bear fruits of perfection because your renewal will be enough for me so that this will be the beginning of your spiritual ascent.

26. Disciples, eat and drink at My table the bread of knowledge and the wine of love. Verily, I tell you, whoever takes the bread and wine that I offer will carry Me in his Spirit.

27. In a way of light I sent your Spirit to dwell on earth, and in a way of light he will return to Me. In the meantime, you must go along like the wanderer lost in the vast desert, or like the navigator lost in the immeasurable sea. But do not blame me for your erring, because you would be unjust, since before I sent you to earth I provided you with a compass and made a star appear in the infinite so that they should guide your steps. This compass and this star are your conscience. Therefore, when you abandon the harmony you are to keep with all that surrounds you, even the dust of the earth seems hostile to you; but in doing so, it is not nature that turns against you, but it is you yourselves who violate the laws of harmony that govern the universe.

28. When the pagans of this time come to know this teaching, they will reject it, and the materialists will argue against it, but they will all marvel at how my truth prevails.

29. You have already realized that in past times, besides proclaiming My teaching, I have done many works of that kind which mankind calls miracles So also in this time I will not only proclaim my word, which will later spread over the whole earth, but also perform new miracles. I will give proofs of my power and astonish men through works, which will cause them to submit to the truth.

30. I have many things to reveal to you. Today I give you only the key to open the gate of true wisdom. That key is this teaching.

31. Verily I say to you, by the way of love you shall obtain all that is lawful from Me and shall experience all. But you lack the knowledge how the love is to be, of which I speak to you, and above all you lack that you feel it deeply.

32. My kingdom is reserved for the children of good will, who embrace their cross out of love for their father and their neighbor. This kingdom, of which I speak to you, is not in a certain place; it can exist both on earth, which you inhabit, and on all spiritual homes; because my kingdom consists of peace, light, grace, power, harmony, and all this you can attain - even if in limited form - already in this life. You will attain the spiritual fullness only beyond this world, which you currently inhabit.

33. Why do many people long to depart from this life into the other? The reason is that they believe that everything that surrounds them is hostile to them. But verily, I tell you, they should, instead of despairing, struggle to come back into harmony with the laws, which I laid out as a way, as it were, for you to reach spiritual perfection on it.

34. Apostles of good have appeared at all times and in all peoples of the earth and have proved the high level of their Spirit through various missions. They have all been My messengers, because the good comes from one source, My Divine Spirit, and with My Light I enlighten the whole universe.

35. Of these emissaries, some have been spiritual sowers, others have brought you the light of science, and still others have brought My Message of Love with their sense of good to mankind Some you have called apostles, others you have called saints, some you have considered as scholars, others as geniuses; but there has not been one who has come to earth without having received from Me the mission he must fulfil among men.

36. The earth has always been irrigated and made fertile by the beautiful examples of My messengers and although men in this age have mixed My teachings with the weeds growing in the

world, the seed of nobility, love and brotherhood has not died, so I tell you that it is only waiting for the Sickle of My Justice to cleanse this planet and then enlighten hearts anew

37. How many people, suffering from the chaos that humanity is going through and longing for peace, do not know that in them there is a Spirit who is only waiting for the opportunity to set out and sow the divine seed of peace This is why I tell you that My servants must soon set out all over the world, united in a work of renewal and reconstruction. Now I ask you: Would it not please you to be spiritually united with them?

38. Each one of you too is a servant and an emissary of Me, to whom I have given instructions to carry out a spiritual mission on earth

39. Be vigilant, and you will be witnesses of the conversion of those who had denied me, as you will also experience the return of those who had strayed from the true way Scientists who dedicated their lives to the search for elements and forces of destruction will, when they feel their judgment approaching, return to the way of truth to dedicate their last days to the moral and material reconstruction of the world. Others, who in their arrogance have tried to take my place in souls, will descend from their throne seats to emulate me in humility. And also men who once stirred up the nations and started wars will recognize their errors and anxiously strive for the peace of men.

40. Which of you will experience all this? You do not know, but I announce it to you, I prophesy it to you, because soon the new generations will come to earth, who will experience the fulfillment (of this prophecy). Your task is to spread this teaching and bring the light of this Good News to the nations. When you fulfill this, your fellow men will also call you "messengers of the Lord."

41. My spiritual presence among you is like the shade of an inviting and restful tree. Whoever comes to it in faith experiences a feeling of life, strength and well-being that makes him cry out, "It is the Master! But even the one who approached in doubt asks himself inwardly when leaving the place of assembly, where he heard My word: "Why do I feel so much peace in my soul? This comes from the fact that the tree has spread its branches for all, that My Spirit has descended upon every creature. If therefore anyone has not understood the divine essence of My Word, I had to say that some have a petrified heart.

42. I am among you as Father and I sink into your hearts the consolation I promised you in the Second Time I have come to help you in your tribulations and to hear your laments. So why do you fear the trials? Do you not see how much I love you and how I seek you in your banishment place? If I gave myself completely as man to achieve your redemption, I will pour out myself today in the Spirit upon your Spirit to lift you up to the kingdom of grace.

43. That is why I tell you that you are to seek me in every way in which you need me, be it as God, as father, as judge, as master, as brother, as friend, as doctor. What I want is your peace and salvation, beloved mankind.

44. Not a single one of your sighs will remain unheard in heaven, every prayer finds its echo in Me, none of your tribulations or life crises remain unnoticed by My Fatherly love. I know everything, I hear, I see, and in everything I am present.

45. Because men think that I have withdrawn from them because of their sins, they finally feel far from Me O human ignorance, which has brought so much bitterness on their lips! Know that if I were to withdraw from any of My creatures, it would cease to exist instantly. But this has not happened, nor will it happen, because when I gave you the Spirit, I provided you all with eternal life.

46. When you recognize the meaning of life, the cause of pain and the ultimate goal of your existence, you will no longer feel Me distant, you will perceive My Presence, which will be felt in your heart and in your spirit, and you will hear My Voice, which will repeat lovingly the words of My teaching and teach you to walk safely on the path of your true life

47. My Divine Ray is descending at this time to enlighten your Spirit so that it may understand My teaching It is the light that will help you to distinguish truth from deceit.

48. I see among you those who have firmly believed in My Word and others whose faith is weak and who are indecisive for this reason; but notwithstanding this, they have an ardent desire for these houses of prayer to regain spiritual strength and peace of mind at My Word I want you to recognize Me by the essence of this teaching, that you feel My presence and the nearness of My kingdom.

49. Why did you believe that I am far away, when I promised you to come again to speak with you? you are not alone in your sufferings because I am walking ahead of you, even though you often have no faith and trust in Me, thus delaying your arrival in the home that awaits you

50. Do not misunderstand your duties because you think that your cross is not heavy if you carry it with devotion and love. I want to see you smile and live in peace, I want to see in your homes the most salutary joys.

51. You cannot say that My word is not clear or that it contains imperfections, because no ambiguity can come from Me If you find any error in it, attribute it to the bad transmission by the voice bearer, or to your bad comprehension, but never to my teaching. Woe to the voice bearer who spoils my word! Woe to him who transmits My teaching badly and degrades it, for he will suffer the incessant reproach of his conscience and lose the peace of his soul!

52. Do not fear to be searched out or put to the test in your life by your fellow men Fear to sin, for even if you did it in the most hidden part of your heart, you could hide nothing from Me.

53. This is the age of spiritualization, in which you are to lay the foundations of the true temple, which those people who must form a new humanity will enter. Soon you will no longer need any leaders on earth because then your Spirit will turn to me to draw strength and to lead you only through my inspiration.

54. What joy you will experience when you fulfill my orders and then see the number of those who follow me multiplied But be aware that you really have to prepare yourselves so that you may be listened to by your fellow men and find faith.

55. My word again makes itself felt in the consciences because men do not walk in the paths of truth.

56. Do you recognize the disturbed balance of natural forces and the confusion they have suffered? Are you aware of why you are haunted by their unleashed powers? The reason is that you have broken the harmony that exists between spiritual and material life, causing the chaos in which you will sink. But as soon as humanity is obedient to the laws that govern life, everything will again be peace, abundance and bliss.

57. You still have a long way to go to reach this goal, and you must prove yourselves in battle to become worthy to possess your heritage fully. It depends on you whether you daily approach more to those regions where the peace and grace of My Spirit dwells. The way is prepared, come to Me, I invite you to it.

58. Do not rebel against the trials that you encounter on your way. Know that the pain you bring before Me has left a beneficial seed in your Spirit. I have told you that I want you to be pure, and you know how to purify yourselves only through pain. You have not wanted to rise up through love and obedience to My laws. That is why every time I call you to give you a new mission, you must first purify yourselves in the source of pain.

59. If you want to be worthy of My Peace, let the Master guide you without resisting the trials to which My Will subjects you There are creatures who have bowed under the hardness of the trials and have risen spiritually, and others who, because they did not affirm my will, have blasphemed against me and have fallen into the darkness of despair. The former have shown humility and trust and are getting ready to hear in their Spirit the echo of my words. They bowed to My will and blessed My righteousness, while the others rejected Me in their pride and banished Me from their hearts.

60. At all times I have sent prophets to serve as intermediaries between My Spirit and that of men. But men have not listened to their words with faith and respect, and whenever these my messengers admonished the nations and recommended prayer and repentance to them, they turned their backs on them and let them speak only into emptiness without attaching importance to their message. That is why I demand spiritualization from you so that you can perceive the messages and signs that reach your Spirit from the kingdom of light. Let those who know nothing of my coming be indifferent to my rallies as long as my call does not reach them. But you, to whom I am so close - do not doubt!

61. I see that you love yourselves very much, but that you do not love your neighbour. I also see that you fear the judgment of men and not mine, and this is because you have silenced the voice of conscience, which is your inner guide. In doing so, you have forgotten that I want to steel and equip you so that you become a strong, virtuous people, devoted to My will. For only in this way can you save your fellow men and fulfill the mission that I am currently handing over to you.

62. Love Me and ask Me as befitting a child of Me, but put all your trust in Me so that your existence may be full of confidence and peace

63. Never doubt the fulfilment of My Word and do not wait for its fulfilment to believe it to be true What I have spoken through My voice-bearers - men, women and children - will come true. Have you not seen all the announcements and prophecies that I have given through Damiana Oviedo come true? Times of purification and pain prophesied those lips, and verily I tell you, those words have come true. When the visionaries had crossed the boundaries of the material to contemplate the Spiritual Life in the state of rapture, they asked Me, on returning to their body shell, to allow them to dwell forever in that place where their Spirit felt such great bliss during their rapture. Then I told them that it is not yet time for them to dwell in those homes, but that they should persevere in My way, which is the one that will bring all to the promised home.

64. When you look at the severe afflictions that are shaking the world today, you lack courage to go on living. Pray, and with Me you will find strength, courage to live, and patience to keep fighting until you reach the top of the mountain.

65. Work in My work, then I will also further entrust to you the healing balm which you ask Me for the sick, so that you pass it on to the needy. The fruit of life, which the hearts without faith need so much - give it to them, since you have received it abundantly. Sprinkle the way of your fellow men with good deeds, and through them you will increase your merits to finally live in that home of light, which awaits your Spirit from eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 109

1. Ye come humbly to my rallies, as those shepherds from Judea came to the Saviour when He was just born. They reverently bowed their knees to the sweetness and beauty of the image that their raptured eyes were looking at.
2. That oppressed and humiliated people had been waiting for the Messiah for centuries, which is why He was recognized by the humble when He came into the world surrounded by poverty. The lords, the great and the rich, also expected the Messiah, but they imagined Him differently. Therefore that star which appeared in the firmament and announced the coming of the Savior was seen only by those who were watching and praying, although it shone for the whole world and for all souls.
3. No one knew with certainty how the Messiah would come, what He would be like, nor in what form He would appear. But this mystery was cleared up, and all the people, and with him mankind, knew thereafter that He came from the Father, that He was received by divine grace, and that His teaching was full of justice, love, mercy and humility. Only the simple hearts, the spiritual poor and the people of good will believed in that Master who hid behind His gentleness and poverty the whole majesty and power of God. How much has been discussed about Christ since then, how many word disputes and arguments there have been, how many judgments and statements have been made! The rich wanted to know nothing of selflessness and love; the powerful recognized no other kingdom nor any other power than that of this world; scientists denied the existence of spiritual life, and religious communities falsified many of the divine revelations.
4. The childhood of Jesus passed quickly; I can tell you that the painful way began before His birth and continued after His death on the cross, considering that My Name and My teaching were constantly persecuted and judged. Therefore, My way of suffering has been very long, as well for the Spirit of Mary, My tender mother, when she was human.
5. If her heart often felt mortally wounded on earth, she also had to experience in Spirit the pain of seeing her name and purity defiled by blasphemies, doubts, condemnations and mockery of materialized men.
6. The "Word made flesh" has always met many hearts whose doors were closed to reality, although all my works were pervaded by the brightest light of truth
7. Today My Word is coming back to you; but it did not come into the flesh in the womb of the Virgin Mary to become man as in the Second Age. Yet Mary, the epitome of maternity, is always present in the Spirit.
8. The straw of the stable where Jesus was born and the cross of Calvary where He breathed the last breath, I will meet in the hearts of men in this time. But in the end, after darkness, it will be light in all souls, and I will be glorified.
9. The present period of time will be determined by struggle; but when then all is accomplished, mankind will send up a song of rejoicing to me. For in the end, after so many struggles; the enemies of peace will become men of good will.
10. Your present life has been a constant toil, and when you see others enjoying the pleasures and satisfactions of their desires, you therefore wonder why your destiny is so hard and severe. The answer has entered your heart when you prayed and told Me your worries, troubles and adversities. This was the moment when intuition told you to accept your cup with patience, since every Spirit has a debt to Me that the human heart does not know.
11. Disciples, make your conviction your own that at this time you have not come to earth to receive glory and honour, nor to enjoy the fruit of pleasure, but to make reparation and to purify the soul in the trials of this life and in the practice of My teachings. Nevertheless, I do not want to tell you that you should reject all those healthy satisfactions from you, which knock at your door, because you would then get into fanaticism and make your way of life very painful.
12. Investigate what I am telling you because if you do not devote yourselves to the study of my word, you could fall into fatalism. But see, My teaching is the torch of faith and hope which

illuminates the path of those who have fallen into the darkness of disappointment, confusion and despair.

13. Penetrate into your inner being, try to recognize yourselves by means of My teachings and you will discover the wonderful life of the Spirit which reveals to you that you are not poor, nor small and disinherited, and which makes you understand that you are the preferred children in your Father's creation I am teaching you, therefore, that you may not remain infants who know nothing and do not know themselves.

14. Though you have gained much knowledge of your body through science, you now know that your being is not limited to matter, but that in it lives another being of different nature, which you do not yet know and which is your soul.

15. Quite little is what the religious communities have revealed to men about the soul. But now they will awaken from their lethargy, and those who overcome doubts and fears will be blessed, revealing to mankind the truth they have concealed. I will illuminate them with the light of my forgiveness, my grace and my wisdom.

16. When mankind then recognizes that the religious communities are not only there for the moral life of men on earth, but that they have the task of leading the soul to its eternal home, mankind will have taken a step forward on the path of its spiritual development.

17. Rise, people, so that I may always meet you in spiritual vigilance, that you may not violate my law, be united in your homes and seek out those who have strayed from my way In this way you will take Me as your model as your master. But never intend to take my place as judge. It is for you to forgive one another, and if in any way you wish to take My place, do it teaching, loving, and forgiving. You have many examples of Me to use as a guide for your works. My Spirit does not want to show Himself before you, but you must understand that I, as Master, must show you My examples of teaching so that you may take them as a model. If I were to hide My works - how could you understand them? That is why I tell you: Love you as I love you.

18. You beg My forgiveness because you continually hurt Me, and I forgive you But you are not ready to forgive those who offend you. This is why I have granted you that My rallies continue until 1950 so that you may understand My teaching through My teachings and give it the right value.

19. My law and teaching, which have been made known through ages, are the only book in which all things are truth. Nevertheless, men search in the books of the earth for something that reveals to them the Eternal and reveals to them the Truth, but they only achieve that they overfill their minds with theories without finding true light for their Spirit.

20. It took My caring love to make this teaching take root in your hearts, many laborious patience and love that only I, your Lord, could muster. What you are to know at this time, I reveal to you in My teachings. But that which I hold back will remain hidden, so that you may know it in coming times. If I told you everything already today, many would be confused, and others who believe to understand would be filled with vanity. That feeling of superiority would corrupt them, and you are to recognize that my teaching has no purpose to turn you away from the way of truth.

21. Consider this life as a fight, fight in it until victory. Come into my presence as good soldiers, and I will give you a reward that will fill your Spirit with light and grace. But those who sleep spiritually and behave in their infidelity like the foolish virgins of the parable will be surprised by death, which will come upon them with the lamp extinguished.

22. Every man, every creature has an assigned place, which he must not lose; but neither must he take the place which is not his.

23. What responsibility have those who have heard me in this time, even if they have heard me only once!

24. When you received My call, you hastened to gather together and discuss spiritually with Me I want to see your Spirit full of hope and faith according to his mission, brave and composed in the trials. Do not tire of fighting, do not hesitate when you feel that the way is long. Do not forget that My Spirit accompanies you and that you can therefore be invincible in the trials.

25. Your cup has contained both joy and peace, and pain and uncertainty. You have laughed and cried in your lives, and some have aged prematurely because they became weak in the trials and felt that their powers were failing them.

26. You women, I see your hearts wounded. The hardships have exhausted your body shell, but there is still strength in the Spirit to go on bravely. Despite the suffering you have trusted Me and hoped for Me because you know that I always adjust myself to dry your tears and make your work easier. Remember that I told you that "the leaf of the tree does not move without my will. Have you not remembered that this cup of suffering which you have emptied is the crucible in which your soul is purified? Do you not know that you live in an epoch of spiritual struggle, in which you must give proofs of your strength? Be blessed, for you have been strong in many trials, and therefore your merits give you a right to my peace. I have not offered you eternal delights on earth. The Spirit knows that when he comes to this earth valley, hardships and struggles await him to steel and perfect himself. But in your hard life struggle my fatherly love has always been like a cloak that has protected you.

27. People, are you not satisfied in the knowledge that I am currently revealing myself to men in such a clear way, and that I am expecting my chosen ones in all nations? I want to be like a friend to all, like a brother and confidant of your Spirit.

28. Not all of you believe in Me. But this is not an obstacle to my loving you and coming to you. Who could stop the power of My Spirit, since I am all love for My children? And who could judge my work and penetrate into my secret counsel?

29. Today you are with Me, disciples; rest, for I am watching over you No longer undermine your health with useless works. How much have you suffered to restore to your soul the purity and virtues with which it was endowed.

30. Alas, if only you had remained pure, as you were in childhood, in that age when the flesh is innocent and the soul begins a new way of life How close you would be to Me, and how would the angels come to you to sing a song of praise with you! But as man grows older, his soul moves further and further away from the pure and luminous path and enters into an incessant confrontation with the world, in which sometimes the soul wins and sometimes the flesh. You have all departed from the path of good and must pray to be free from danger and to turn away from evil. In this journey you carry a staff on which you lean, and this staff is the guardian angel that accompanies you wherever you go.

31. I have come to you to redeem you through proofs of love and justice and to teach you my teaching so that you may follow me.

32. Of your good works I receive the meritorious things that are in them, even from those whom you consider very small; for I am the only one who can judge their true value. He who loves men and serves them loves Me and serves Me. I only require of you that you love one another, and this will be enough for me to accomplish great works with your help. For this I have given you many proofs because I have always been present when you have reached out your hand to the needy and have caused your Spirit to experience the peace that the fulfillment of duty to the Father and fellow men gives.

33. You bear an indelible mark that distinguishes you from all other religious communities. This sign is a light which I have made shine in your soul. I have also made you appear in this nation prepared by Me, so that your soul may strive upwards in it and find a suitable field of activity for its fulfillment of duty.

34. Guard the treasure which I have given you in My word, and do not allow it to be snatched away from you by unfaithful hands. Give it to everyone who desires to know it, or who seeks salvation in it.

35. If you are not able to defend my legacy, I will defend it; but then you will have to answer to me for your faint-heartedness. Work with love to fulfill the spiritual and material laws. If you observe your spiritual duties, the material work will become easy for you. You are not to flaunt your virtues; if you really feel My word and exercise it, jealously guard your works where only I can see them, then your example of humility will encourage your brothers and sisters to follow your example.

36. Love yourselves with the same love with which I have taught you, knowing that you have come forth from Me, that you have all been formed of the same substance, and that just as you were in Me in the beginning, so shall you be in the end when you return to your Lord.

37. I seek you out so that you may approach the source of life. Here is the way that leads to it. To find it, one must sometimes make sacrifices, one must fight and persevere in virtue.

38. Listen to My Voice that constantly shakes you awake, that inner voice that demands from you the fulfilment of My Law For up to now you have lived according to your will and done what was pleasing to you in your life.

39. I have made your hearts hardened in the vicissitudes of life loving by giving them to taste the bread of divine love, and your hearts were moved inwardly by it.

40. In Me is the Judge, the Father and the Master - three different phases of revelation in one single being, three centers of power and one single essence of being: Love.

41. So I reveal Myself with you to help you to fulfill the mission I have placed in your Spirit from the beginning of times

42. I am now teaching you anew so that you may teach this word to mankind. When this My people are prepared, men will find with them consolation in their grief, balm in their sufferings and light for their Spirit.

43. The present generation should not pass away without you setting out to bear witness to My Second Coming But I have said to you: if you do not set out to exercise My teaching, the stones will speak and bear witness to My Presence; but you will give Me an account of this.

44. If there are obstacles in your path that prevent you from following Me, show Me your good will and zeal, then I will clear the way, I will stand by you.

45. I want you to be prepared because the world will put you to the test, and if you should not be able to bear witness to the miracles I have performed among you, doubts will arise in your fellow men.

46. I see among you those who were able to break the chains that bound them to the world and who ask Me for strength to stand firm in their noble purpose of renewal and I encourage them through My words and My Presence They will experience still more trials, which will serve them to walk their way of firm steps. Watch and pray so that the trials do not surprise you in your sleep, for your awakening would be bitter if you were to realize that you have to start the way all over again.

47. When you should fall, immediately remember your Father and pray so that you may find new strength in Me to triumph. If you prepare yourselves in this way, the voice of your conscience will be clearly audible in your inner being.

48. You shall no longer be slaves to temptation. Strive to preserve your spiritual freedom. I want My disciples to be good brothers and sisters among men, who always expect a brotherly and sincere hand to stretch out to them.

49. Men eagerly seek the light of truth, and many expect My coming and do not know that My presence is already among you.

50. Not all will hear Me in the time of My rallies, but I am teaching this people at present, so that every one of those who listened to Me may become a leader of men's hearts when My Word no longer makes itself known through these voice bearers Until then you are to have spiritualized yourselves and receive my word and my orders through intuition, and you will then speak of teachings not yet known, which will be real revelations.

51. Already now I have revealed to you much of what was promised to men, and through you I have announced events, which you will see to become reality. Therefore you can say that you have not only been My mouthpieces but also My prophets.

52. You have not yet managed to penetrate to the bottom of My Word; but the new generations will come whom I have promised you and they will give you the profound and correct enlightenment on what you could not understand But also men of other nations will come who will know how to interpret my teachings. Still I tell you that those who heard Me orally and felt My presence will be the first to understand My work, to then teach and explain it.

53. I do not want you to be reproached in the years when you can still hear me because then my teaching would come to a standstill while it is my will to reveal me with greater clarity in every further teaching so that at the end of my rallies you feel advanced enough to become masters. In you I have put my divine longing so that you attain love and wisdom by opening up your understanding for spiritual knowledge.

54. I teach you to prepare you to receive divine inspiration so that you may reveal to your fellow men that all men can be possessors of this grace.

55. Let My Word have a permanent home in your hearts so that when you are once Master, you may have it always present in your inner temple

56. Do not fear to be "torn apart" by men because of My teaching The heart of men is so tired of vain theories and words that when it receives this Good News, it will feel on its Spirit the light of truth falling down like a refreshing dew to give it life.

57. The Perfect Friend has come to you to tell you not to fear; for though you find poison, wickedness, and betrayal in many hearts, these trials will not be able to intimidate the faithful and disarmed disciple.

58. Be like those apostles who followed Me in the second time. If you have not yet been able to heal the sick, strengthen your spiritual preparation by purifying yourselves in the activity of love and keeping in touch with pain. If you are not inwardly prepared, do not touch the sick person in the expectation that he will be healed, because then you will not see this miracle. But when you prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, you will - if it is my will - soon receive the miracle, which you ask of me.

59. If your faith in my power is not great and your love for fellow men is not true, your work will not bring salvation and your trouble will be in vain. But when you attain spiritualization, you will see real miracles become reality on your way.

60. If you have not attained peace among your loved ones, or if the bonds of concord and love are broken, watch and pray, unite yourselves to My Spirit, and peace will be with you.

61. If you do not yet know how to speak of Me, close your lips, but lift up your Spirit, for He will speak to the spiritually needy by means of thought.

62. If you have not been able to understand My teaching and you want to penetrate into its meaning, spiritualize, and when you then hear Me or remember My word, you will be surprised at your deep understanding My word is plain and simple so that you can grasp it, but it contains a core of being, which is divine, so that you feel my presence.

63. Today I am holding a new supper, surrounded by disciples and disciples who are reflecting and remembering the day and hour in which "The Word" became man in Jesus. You close your eyes and try to imagine the place of My birth, the solemnity of that hour, the purity of the Mother, the gentleness of Mary's just and chaste companion and all that surrounded that event. Then you understand the divine humility of Christ - a humility which He preached from the very first moment through His works and His divine Word.

64. Beloved people, experience those moments inwardly and refresh yourselves in their memory and contemplation, because your reflection on them will bring forth the light that will remove your ignorance.

65. Seek Me in the most hidden and sublime part of your being, feel My presence in your Spirit and recognize My manifestations in the most unremarkable things of your life Remember: the higher and more spiritual My rallies are, the greater is your delight, for it will be the proof that you are already able to understand My profound lessons.

66. You belong to those who at this time affirmed My coming in Spirit and believed without seeing But there are those who await me in the form in which I was in the world in the Second Age, and others who await me in different forms according to the interpretation each one has given to the prophecies. I bless all who expect me and send them my light, so that when they learn that my presence and my rallies in this time are of a spiritual nature, they will not be confused by it.

67. I also bless those who do not expect me. Some became weak in faith, and others were confused by the many human ideas and teachings. But I shed my light on all their ways so that they attain salvation (of their soul).

68. Some expect me spiritually, and yet they will deny that it is I who makes myself known, because they want to see me coming in the brightness of a blinding light to be able to believe. They want to see me coming with the majesty of a king of the earth, because they do not understand the true greatness, which lies in humility. So I must tell you once more: "My kingdom is not of this world. My peace be with you!

## Teaching 110

1. Disciples, Elijah has prepared you and left you elevation and peace in your Spirit. Verily I say to you, you do not know who Elijah is, nor who he was, nor who he will be. But the moment will come when you will look at him and say: "Lord, we have not been able to recognize who the shepherd was until today.
2. I speak now once more in the language of love which I have taught you so that you may attain the perfect union with your Father. It is not your body shell that feels my divine presence; for it is not your eyes that see me, nor your ears that hear me, nor your lips that speak to me. Your physical senses perceive My rallies through a human body, but the essence of the word spoken by the voice bearer is the divine portion that your Spirit receives.
3. You are soldiers in the long battle of this life, and all of you will reach the land you seek What joy it will be for your Father and also for your Spirit when you reach the promised kingdom, after you have lived through so many changing fortunes and survived so many battles! It will be when the Spirit finally prevails over the flesh and can reveal his light through it. The body will then no longer be the obstacle, the ruin and the tempter of the soul.
4. My marked ones will be recognized on earth. Even if your hands should close to hide their gifts, they will be discovered there; even if you should be silent, my teaching on your lips will surprise men, and even if you should strive to hide the sign with which I have marked you, it will radiate light and make you recognizable. But why hide you? Perhaps because you still feel weak and clumsy? I will continue teaching you until you are strong, full of faith and love for my cause. Then you will fear nothing more.
5. The conception of men about the spiritual has changed; my light has made them understand that the Spirit is free to believe. I do not impose a certain creed on anyone, nor do I force anyone to love me.
6. The fields prepared with the dew of My grace will provide favourable conditions for you to plant this seed The chains of religious fanaticism will be broken in this time, and the idolatrous evil will disappear. Spirit will no longer be a slave and will rise to seek me on the way of truth. The development and the knowledge which the Spirit has accumulated in life enables him today to carry out the mission which I have instructed him.
7. It is truth that you did not come into the world only in this time You are spiritually the same people whom I have taught at all times, reincarnated from age to age, because in a single earthly existence they could not have fulfilled the great mission that is their destiny. Sometimes one life is hardly enough to sow a seed, and there is no time to nurture it, and even less is it enough to see it blossom.
8. In many of My teachings I mention the people of Israel because they were an instrument of My Divinity to give examples of teaching and to speak to mankind. I gave them My love and graces to the fullest extent, but also the severe afflictions of My righteousness. In order to give him My teaching, I used his love as well as his weakness and unbelief; kings, priests, publicans and even the most uneducated people were tools for My lessons and teaching examples. But look - while in this day and age some have risen to a new life in different countries and have realized that the Promised Land is not Canaan but My Kingdom, others, who have inherited only the blood of that people, are still living according to their traditions and bound to the material interpretation that their ancestors gave to the divine teachings.
9. In My new manifestation I have changed everything: the places and the means of rallies, to eliminate the ignorance, error and misinterpretation given to My previous revelations Just as the sun rises in the East and you see it at noon on the highest point to watch it set in the West, so the light of My Spirit has moved from the East to the West over time, so that you do not limit My glory and My power to certain places, people or races.
10. Today you dwell temporarily in a new land, which you likewise found by divine promise, so that it may be your inheritance, though temporarily. Filled with lovely beauty, this land was developed, but other peoples have made your lives bitter and hard. Nevertheless, this people will never commit acts

of revenge, but only those of forgiveness for their fellow men. Judea was also a prey of the foreigners until they turned it into ruins and ruins.

11. Pain has been your trial by fire, in it your Spirit has been tempered, for tomorrow he must give to mankind the fruits of his development and experience. The war has not reached you - what new teachings could you also draw from it? What steel could it give to those who have already become strong in suffering?

12. Your task is another: After 1950 you are to set out as prophets, your lips are to speak under my inspiration, and you are to perform miracles. At that time you are no longer to expect my word to come, as now, from the lips of the voice bearer. But when you prepare yourselves in prayer, all that you seem to have forgotten will come up from your hearts because I will continue to speak to you through your conscience.

13. You will be surprised to see how people from different religious communities will follow you and confess that the one you had among you was the Master They will be like Nicodemus, who spoke privately with Jesus, whom he recognized as the Son of God, whom he loved as his Master and wept bitterly when he saw Him coming out of Jerusalem with the cross of injustice and ingratitude on His shoulders. At that moment His Spirit told Me in tears, "Master, I will follow You". And he also followed Me.

14. Blessed are those who at this time likewise decide, without fear of men, for in them shall be my light.

15. What are you thinking of, My children? I know it: you think of the fact that the Father has just entrusted a new year to you so that you may succeed in him to take a step forward - a year which sometimes does not seem to end and yet which for the Spirit is only like a second in eternity.

16. A year has now passed, and it has left its mark on men. When you heard my judge's word, your Spirit has awakened, and through your memory the memory of your works, words and thoughts, of all your sufferings and joys, of all what you have achieved and of that what you could not achieve. When you had finished your self-examination in the light of your conscience, you thanked your Creator for all that you received from Him.

17. Man and all creation have given Me their tribute and sacrifice. Be blessed!

18. As if all creatures were at this moment making a rendezvous to unite in homage to the Father, so I see all worlds and all beings united before My gaze. I see even the smallest works done for Me, I hear the voice of My creatures when they call Me, and the hymn of those who praise Me.

19. There is life and sensibility in all created things. Verily, I tell you, even the rocks feel the divine touch. All creatures refresh themselves in themselves, which is as if they were finding refreshment in My divinity.

20. The royal heavenly body is the image of a Father who gives his life, energy, warmth and light to his children.

21. The earth is like a mother whose womb is an inexhaustible source of tenderness With her there is the mantle that protects the orphan, the bosom that nourishes, and the warm and comfortable shelter for her children. Her hidden treasure has revealed its great secrets to men, and on her face chastity and beauty have always been reflected.

22. The year that has now passed was full of trials, a year in which Divine Justice made itself felt in every human creature. Who did not empty the cup of bitterness?

23. How many beloved beings left this earth to go to the other world, because spiritual life called them? The hearts finally shed crystal clear water, and many white hairs appeared on the temples of the ancients. Yet there were also joys: new children came into the world with their message of innocence, the sick regained their health, and some of you who had been abandoned saw your beloved loved ones return.

24. You listen to Me with joy in the Spirit and ask Me to lift the veil of mystery that veils the New Year, which seems to you like a road to travel But I say to you: do in the future what you have done in the past. Hear Me today when the essence of My Word is still pouring on you like the Blood of the Redeemer that once poured into every soul.

25. A year passed, people, but the war found no end in him. Men were not reconciled, the mighty leaders did not shake hands in a sign of peace. At this very moment when you are spiritually

refreshed in communion with My Divine Spirit, lives are being destroyed, the number of orphans and widows is increasing, and blood continues to flow on earth and soak it, the blood of men, which is My blood.

26. I will once again put peace on men's hearts and grant them some more time to do this supreme Achieve good of the Spirit. But if they do not take this opportunity, their sufferings and bitterness will increase.

27. Draw peace through your renewal, through prayer and the practice of my teaching. Do works worthy both of your Spirit and of mine. It is time for you to value yourselves a little higher, to attach your true value to what I have put in man: the Spirit.

28. When you attain the true knowledge of your worth, do not be conceited. Know that you are only simple mortals, that you are messengers and instruments of My divine counsel.

29. No one is born by chance, no one is created for the straight and narrow. Understand Me, and you will know that no one is free on the path of life, that there is a law that guides and governs all destinies.

30. Let us speak together, My children; speak to the Master! I do not want to reproach you but bless you, and as I began My teaching speech, I will end it also among you: by caressing you.

31. Tell Me in silence your sufferings, entrust to Me your desires Although I know everything, I want you to learn little by little to formulate your own prayer until you are ready to exercise the perfect dialogue of your Spirit with the Father.

32. Ye old men, young men, and virgins, children, and parents Ask, and it shall be given you. I am the fountain of justice and love and will show you your way of life illuminated by my light.

33. What do you ask Me for the earth that shelters you? What do you feel for all creatures of the Father? Live in harmony with all beings, for in truth you are all brothers and sisters before Me. Bless all created things, and you will bless me.

34. I see that you fear the future because the shadow of war and the echo of its roar reaches you, because the threat of hunger, pestilence and devastation lurks everywhere. But what can you fear when you have my light in your soul? Have I not called you "soldiers of My Cause"? Leave fear to those who have no faith, to those who deny Me.

35. many afflictions will befall mankind, but through them they will know My Word and My Work

36. I want your heart to remain sensitive to the pain, the needy, the hungry, the sick, so that it may be like the threshold of the New Jerusalem, where the people of God, who are mankind, gather.

37. The sixth seal is broken, and with it you have heard My word through the human organ of understanding, which among you has been law, revelation and prophecy I grant you another seven years in which you will hear Me in this form - seven years in which the spiritual world will still send its messages through the brain of the chosen ones, and of these years you will have to give account to the Father on the last day of the year 1950, which will be a day of judgment for you when you then hear Me speak to you for the last time from the mountain of the New Zion.

38. I write these words in your heart and in your conscience, for I want them to be unforgettable for you.

39. Do not forget what you have heard from the Divine Master - not even what you have heard from Mary, the Universal Mother, and what you have heard from Elijah, the messenger of the Third Age, who gathered you like a shepherd in the hurdle of My love

40. Many graces have pleased you; but they will end because the time has come for you to work in sincerity according to My Law

41. Seek no personal advantages whatsoever in serving me. Serve me out of love, without thinking of the reward or the reward that awaits you. Think of those who suffer, of those who have fallen, of those who do not see the light nor know the way, and give them My teaching with a loving heart.

Lead them to me and do not be anxious when they reach their goal before you. Be the "last", remember your assignment, because I will know how to wait for you, because you will all reach me.

42. People, I grant you a new year to fight. Over war, destruction and death the blue of the sky will spread like a cloak of peace. I will adorn the face of the earth with flowers, lenient airs will blow, which will be like a gift of love. The bosom of the mothers of all living beings will be fertile, and their abundance will benefit you. I enlighten the human intelligence so that it may discover new

development possibilities in nature for the benefit of my children. I bless the oceans so that the beings that live in His bosom may multiply and men may not go hungry after war. I pave new ways so that the different races get to know each other and embrace each other.

43. Spring shall come to you as a gift of peace and hope, of reconciliation and forgiveness among men.

44. Summer will with the fire of its sun dry up some regions and deserts, where people will sink down as they cross them and beg Jehovah for mercy. Those who had forgotten Me will remember Me again. And scientists will be perplexed in the face of these apparitions, but at the bottom of their hearts they will hear My voice telling them to purify their actions and thoughts to enter the path of wisdom.

45. Autumn will bring Me the harvest of those who cultivate the land, and this harvest will be abundant, because some nations will return to peace and take up the implements again

46. There will be blessings on the seed, because the children and the women will cultivate the land in the absence of the men. The hands that lay down their weapons and take up the plough will be blessed, and so will those who were enemies and will embrace each other afterwards as brothers, for the bread of heaven will fall down like the manna in the desert.

47. Winter will come, and its snow will be the symbol of purification.

48. All things are prepared. Watch and pray, workers. I also bless the hands that nursed the sick, the lips that pronounced My word with love, the eyes that conquered sleep and watched over the head of the terminally ill, the heart that beat for the suffering, for they are the instruments of the Spirit that is able to lift up in prayer for men.

49. I will make your hearts beat towards a new life, for I find them dead to faith, hope and love.

50. I am the only judge who can judge souls, and yet I do not regard you as accused, but as children and disciples.

51. Let Me as Father be among you. Give the word I am giving you the value it deserves, or do you want to have me with you as judge? Do you want Me to make My righteousness palpable not only in the word but also in your lives so that you may awaken and believe Me?

52. You have not always sown well the seed I am currently entrusting you with, and you see, you have not therefore reaped the harvest you expected But do not therefore give up the fight, understand that even if this is sometimes the cause of your tears, this too is true, that in this fulfillment of duty the peace of your soul is founded.

53. I will not see this people weeping in the ways of the earth and complaining about the unevenness of the way.

54. At all times I have set you on the way that leads to that home where I expect you. Fear not to find their door closed. Only he who has gone all the way will reach it.

55. You show Me your heart and I gather from it as from a granary the good seed and leave the worthless one behind to be destroyed

56. You shall no longer feed yourselves on imperfect or unfair ritual acts: You are now in the third time. Whoever practices My teaching as I give it to you will do My will, and whoever does the will of the Father will find salvation.

57. I have given you great proofs of my love at all times. I have given you opportunities to come to Me. But you have never obeyed Me and have preferred the pain of the world with its transient joys to the fulfillment of My law, which gives you true peace.

58. If I came to you only as a judge, I would frighten you; but between My justice and men there is always the cross, and so from Me come always only words of love and forgiveness

59. How much I have helped you in this world so that you do not have to repent when you come before the judge as spirit beings!

60. You are the same ones who crossed the desert with Moses, the same ones who followed Jesus through Judea, and still at this time you ask for miracles to believe, or you ask for the goods of the earth as if you did not know the final purpose of your destiny

61. Let not this rally become a commonplace, for you will then lose the reverence and faith which you are to have toward them. For what use can you have of it when your Spirit is absent and your mind is scattered?

62. In my divinity lives intercessory love; it is Mary. How many hearts that had remained closed to faith have opened themselves through her to repentance and love! Her maternal being is present in all creation, she is felt by all, and yet some with a seeing eye deny her.

63. You shall be the tireless sowers of my revelations, so that the world may come to its senses and attain upward development and light.

64. Before my parting I will prepare the ways which you shall go. You do not know what I have decided for the last years of my rallies. I prepare you because great trials will come in those days. I will remove from among you every distortion you have inflicted on My teaching so that you may recognize My work in all its sincerity.

65. Watch, people, for after My departure some will come forward and make you believe that I continue to manifest Myself through the human mind. I make you watchful and prepare your heart so that it - since it knows my nature and the taste of this fruit - does not let itself be seduced by the deceivers. But if you do not prepare yourselves for these times and you lose what I have handed over to you - how then will you distinguish truth from lie?

66. Do not take up in yourselves any harmful influences which can rob the knowledge and the light which I have given you of their power; for then you would find yourselves caught up in the same evil situation as those who will betray me Day by day I have to warn you so that you live vigilantly and do not waver. Many of you will weep over my departure and find no comfort. You will long for the time back where I made myself known through the human organ of the intellect. But in the moments in which you pray, I will enlighten you and remind you of all the grace and the gifts I have put in you so that you do not feel alone and abandoned, but in recognition of the fact that I am close to my disciples, open up to you with your inheritance and earn merits through works of love for your fellow men.

67. Make use of this time of teaching. Remember that peace reigns in your nation while other peoples are tearing each other to pieces. You must comprehend that you must create an atmosphere of peace in your people so that every foreigner who comes to you may rest and find comfort in your midst and, on his return, may feel enlightened by good thoughts and inspired by noble intentions.

68. Now out of the nations shall come forth men strong in goodness and full of light. They shall make their errors and their faults known to all those who were born with a great mission and have failed in it.

69. Also the time is near when epidemics will break out in the nations and destroy parts of the population.

70. On this day I ask you if I were to send you to those countries and tell you: cross the seas and enter the cities of pain and desolation, would you do it, My children?

71. Beyond death, life awaits all; but who are those who go and bring a drop of balm and a word of light to those who can still resurrect to the Truth in this life? These shall be My disciples.

72. Many people will see the mysteries of My manifestations already enlightened in this world, but others will have to enter the spiritual world to see the truth

My peace be with you!

## **Notes on Content**

### **Teaching 83**

The spiritual teaching stands above the religions formed by humans 6  
Materialism forgets that Spirit is the essential part of man 9  
The present events were foretold by the prophets and by Christ through His mouthpieces 20  
The meaning of the Holy Communion 25  
In the heralds John the Baptist and Elijah the same Spirit was at work 39  
Man should become aware that he carries the presence of God within himself 51

### **Teaching 84**

A new world will be built on the ruins of this humanity 5  
The forces of nature will be unleashed and perform a work of purification 7  
We have limited and distorted the concept of God through rites and images 12  
Before God there are no foreigners or aliens 20  
The Heavy Demand: Forgive Instead of Defending 28  
In this time of light the power of darkness is also active 43  
The final battle between light and evil is approaching 44  
We must harmonize the spiritual law with the material law 48  
Explanations of what the power of evil is 56-57

### **Teaching 85**

Every deeply felt prayer reaches God 1-3  
Israel is not a race, but a spiritual people, scattered over the whole earth 10-14  
True prayer is that of Spirit to Spirit, without a material image of God before  
eyes ... 16-18  
Confirmation of the transcripts of the Divine Revelations 22-24  
The sad fate of the unhappy souls, who are still bound to the material world when they enter the  
hereafter 68

### **Teaching 86**

The spiritual Israel and its relationship to the Jew according to the flesh 12  
Christmas 27-30  
This age will be called "The Age of the Spirit" 31  
Only God knows the spirits living scattered today, who in former times were connected with the  
Jewish people by blood ties 33  
The spiritual return of Christ did not happen secretly, but was accompanied by signs 35  
There is nothing greater than God and our Spirit 68  
For this world to come to its senses again, a great pain is inevitable 71

### **Teaching 87**

The meaning of the name "Israel" 1-2  
Both the Spirits of Light and the Beings of Darkness perform tasks according to God's will 3-5  
The earth will be "purified" and man will spiritualize himself 9-10  
Mexico's spiritual mission 11-12  
Preparation for the spiritual life 15-20  
Spiritual and material values have their meaning 27-30  
The spiritual meaning of bread and wine 37-38

### **Teaching 88**

The greatness and uniqueness of our Spirit .... 2  
Although some doubt that there is a Creator-God, the sun has never stopped shining on them 7

Our task is to create true peace among the people 14-15  
The world – and especially the Jews – should not expect a new Messiah 27  
The return of Christ takes place in Spirit 28-29  
The prophets of old have foreseen the events of the present time 37-39  
Clear statements about Jesus and Christ 63

#### Teaching 89

Whoever wants to follow me, take up his cross 1-3  
The Spiritual Israel – an army of Spirits of Light and Peace 16-20  
The Divine Love incarnated in Jesus 29-35  
We have turned our planet into a valley of tears 51-54

#### Teaching 90

Comparisons between the lives of Joseph in Egypt and Jesus of Nazareth 1-3  
God is our Creator and expects recognition and obedience from His children 5-6  
The messengers of spiritual teaching will experience much bitterness on their ways, but also great joy 28-31  
The Divine Word became man – or Christ in Jesus became man in the Second Time 33a  
Divine Love, wrapped in a ray of light, becomes the human word through the mediator 33b  
Christ moves the life image of Judas into the divine light 37-39  
The highest goal of human free will is to do the will of God 41-43

#### Teaching 91

Christ explains the process of His rallies 3-7+13-14  
At all times God has spoken through prepared people 8-12  
Christ, the Word of God – the love and wisdom of God 27-30 + 32  
God is more and beyond what our mind can comprehend 34-36  
All over the world, spiritualized pioneers will appear 45-47  
Explanation of the Seven Seals 49-54  
The time of abuse of free will is coming to an end 80

#### Teaching 92

The Most Precious Legacy: The Word of Christ in His Teachings 2-3  
Characteristics of the good disciple 8-10  
The essence of God's teachings has always been the same 26  
Why do the mouthpieces of God come from the simple, less educated people? 28  
God's expectations of His children 61  
The path to the purification of the soul 65  
The voice of the Spirit of Truth is now audible 71

#### Teaching 93

The armament of the disciples of the Divine Master 3-6  
The divine ray of light has become the word of man 8  
Spirit, heart and mind must be prepared to receive and transmit the Divine Word 15  
In hours of tribulation we are to send our thoughts to Him for comfort and help 23-24  
Christ and His teachings will redeem and transform people; we spiritualists are only helpers 29-30  
The calming of the storm in the Sea of Galilee – a hint for the stormy present and for our salvation 33-37  
The Spiritual Israel and its Mission Today 43-47  
Man should feed not only on science and human knowledge, but also on the Spirit of love 68

#### Teaching 94

Who will be the new apostles of spiritual teaching? 8-11

Advice of the Divine Master for the Dissemination of His Teaching 13-17  
Other, spiritual awakened groups will also join us 26  
Only God knows the secrets and powers of our Spirit and can reveal them 29  
The Passion of Jesus 56-80

teaching 95  
Prerequisite for an answer to prayer 1  
The profit of the tests endured with surrender 5 + 7  
God uses the wicked as instruments of His righteousness 8  
The healing effect of pain 12 + 56  
The Word of God through the Word Mediators irrevocably only until the end of 1950 20  
Mary, the spiritual mother of men 21  
Humility shall be the watchword of Christ's disciples 32  
It is our destiny to obey the laws of God 35  
Already on earth we shall know the way to the kingdom of heaven 55

Teaching 96  
Admonition for spiritualization and for the elevation of thoughts 4-5  
In the coming wars of faith the truth will prevail and not man 14  
One of the many reasons for reincarnation 17  
The mental forces are above the powers of the mind 33  
What is spiritualism? 37-38  
Christ tells us how to hear His voice 47-48  
It is court time 49  
Further examples of reincarnation 53 + 61  
The earth was desecrated by man .... 59-60

Teaching 97  
God has always manifested Himself in various forms to test our faith 9-12  
Man is the best mediator of the Divine Will 14  
The Divine Legacy – His teachings 22  
God has always spoken to us through the minds of simple people 49  
The number of reincarnations depends on our spiritual perfection on earth 61

Teaching 98  
If we want to bear witness to our following of Christ, we must first perfect ourselves 3  
Through intuition we will learn if a message is real 7  
Task and responsibility of spiritualists to the descendants 19  
The different forms of God's spiritual connection with human beings 20-23  
It is court time in which we have to pay our debt 30-32  
All humanity passes away, only God's word and His law remain eternal 39  
Exhortations and advice of the Divine Master for our spiritual struggle 45  
Have we correctly understood the commandment "love one another"? 50-51  
God wants to conquer us through His love and not bend us through pain 53

Teaching 99  
Vain waiting of the religious communities for the return of Christ 2  
We ourselves must achieve our own bliss 9  
The spiritual Israel, its origin and mission 10-15  
The new teachings of the Third Age are more far-reaching than those of the Second Age 24-25  
Time will pass until the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit is achieved 33  
Who is our neighbor and what is our service to him? 51-52  
The water baptism of John and the baptism of Jesus in the Spirit and their meaning 56-60

The original sin of mankind 62

Teaching 100

My judgment is born of love, not of revenge 1-3

Why does God not prevent scientists from interfering with creation? 6-9

The help of our guardian angels and our responsibility towards them 18-24

The revelations of God during sleep 30-31

The redemption through Jesus' sacrificial death only becomes effective through our discipleship 71

Teaching 101

Exhortations to fulfill our spiritual tasks 6-9

We live in the times of the visitations of Divine Justice 35

The possibility of reincarnation is an act of divine love and justice 37-40

Humility is one of the virtues to be practiced most 55-63

Teaching 102

We are constantly exposed to temptations, but the most powerful enemy is within ourselves 11-12

The perfect spiritual dialogue will only reach the next generations .... 20

God's Word of the Third Age is the New Testament 28

The Order to compile the book with the teachings of the Divine Master 38-39

The possibility of reincarnation is a grace of God 52

Teaching 103

The people of God is not a particular race, but the community of chosen Spirits 8-14

God's time of judgment - end of one era and beginning of a new 15-17

Practical tips for following Jesus 28

The Wonderful Form in Which God Announced His Revelations to Men 37-38

The time is approaching in which people recognize the importance of the Spirit 42-43

The Divine Work is to be distributed unadulterated and without rites 56-58

Teaching 104

Peace on earth is not possible without love 30+1-2

Correction of the Human Views of the First Times on God 11-15

God's gloomy judgment of mankind today 33-34

The hereafter is different than we imagine it on earth 39-41

The Divine Commission to Spiritual Israel: to pray for peace 55-58

Teaching 105

The responsibility of spiritualists to use their spiritual gifts 3-10

God's instruments appear not only in the midst of the spiritual Israel 11-14

No exam is free 27

Spiritually mature man has power over the forces of nature 39-44

Many nations will fall deeply because of their materialism and arrogance 45-47

The teaching of reincarnation is not new, but has existed since the First Time 52-54

Teaching 106

We should not turn away too much from earthly pleasures and duties 15

No one is a prophet in his own country 19-20

The importance of prayer 32

The fate of spirit and soul after death on earth 6-38

Admonitions to parents and children 57-59

Teaching 107

Enlightenment about the afterlife 1-4+15  
A new stage – first court, then peace 18-21  
The Spirit of Truth and His work 24  
The wandering of Israel through the desert to the Promised Land 28-33

#### Teaching 108

The mighty tasks of Elijah in the Three Times 9  
The sinful heritage of Sodom and Gomorrah provides poisonous fruits that must be fought 10-16  
The coming of the Spirit of Truth was foretold by Jesus 22-23  
About the Kingdom of God 32  
The disturbed harmony between spiritual and material life is the cause of the confusion in the forces of nature 56

#### Teaching 109

People's Reactions to the Appearance of the Savior and His Teachings 3-6  
Why is the life of the children of God often so incomprehensibly difficult? 11-13  
The mystery about the nature of the soul shall now be revealed 14-16  
God expects his children to love each other 32 + 36  
An Explanation of the Nature of God 40-41  
Only with true spiritualization can we see miracles realized 58-59  
About the birth of Jesus 63-64

#### Teaching 110

Of the 144,000 subscribed to the Lord 4  
A logical confirmation of reincarnation 7  
The spiritual and the national Israel 8  
A revelation about Nicodemus 13

## The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

### Literature

The twelve-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (*The Book of True Life*) is a legacy to mankind on earth and is registered in México City, under 20111, 26002 and 83348 by the Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera

A.C. Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., C.P. 06000

For more information of the Spanish edition:

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.

Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Status: October 2016

### **Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720**

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)

The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)

Divine revelations on questions of life

Prophecies for the Third Age

### **Buchdienst zum Leben**

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:

[manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being

El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser

Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)

The Third Testament

### **Unicon Foundation**

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,

E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)

Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

### **Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.**

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.

Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII

El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)

[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French)

[www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)

[www.drittetestament.de](http://www.drittetestament.de)

[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual)

[www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)

[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)

[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)